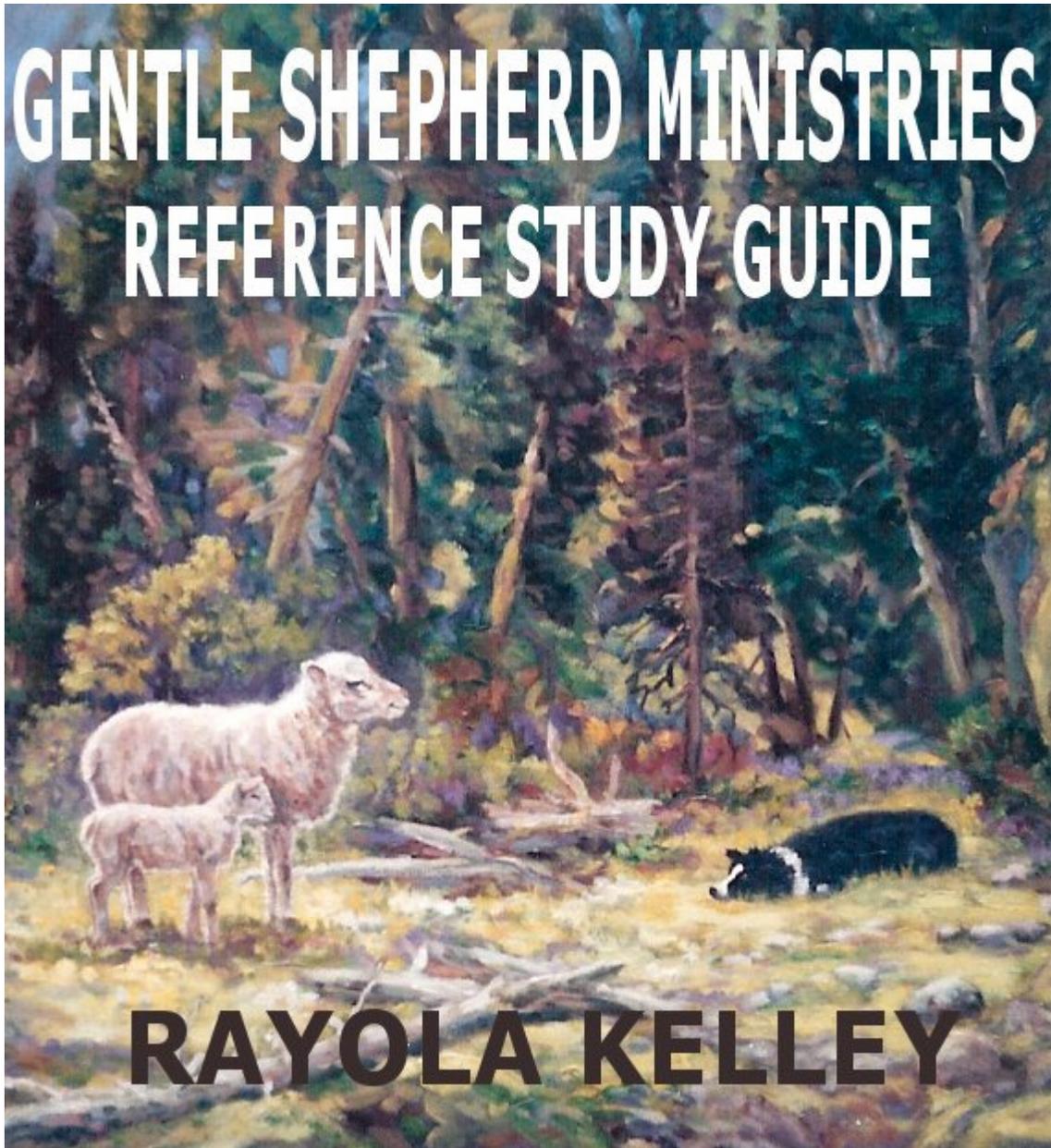


GENTLE SHEPHERD MINISTRIES REFERENCE STUDY GUIDE



RAYOLA KELLEY

GENTLE SHEPHERD MINISTRIES REFERENCE STUDY GUIDE

Rayola Kelley

Copyright © 2006 by Rayola Kelley

Cover artwork © Jeannette Haley

This has been copyrighted to protect the integrity of the content, and to insure against any improper misuse of it.

Permission granted for non-commercial (free) distribution provided this notice appears.

This course is considered a **FREE** e-Book,
Available for download from our website.
www.gentleshepherd.com

Unless otherwise indicated, Bible quotations are taken from the King James Version of the Bible.

*Identifies the books that are completed, but need to be edited.

The purpose for this material:

This reference study guide has been provided to intensify the study of the Gentle Shepherd Ministries Discipleship Course. These questions and tests have been provided for almost of the books that have been integrated into the discipleship course.

In order to receive a certificate of completion for the "*GENTLE SHEPHERD MINISTRIES DISCIPLESHIP COURSE*," you will have to show proof that you utilized this reference guide to not only ensure your understanding of the material, but that you have tested your understanding of it as well.

CONTENTS

1.	The Anatomy of Sin	3
2.	Bring Down the Sacred Cows	15
3.	Don't Touch That Dial	30
4.	The Face of Thankfulness	36
5.	Follow the Pattern	46
6.	For the Purpose of Edification	57
7.	From Prisons and Dots to Christianity	70
8.	Godly Discipline	81
9.	He Actually Thought It Not Robbery	93
10.	Hidden Manna (Revised)	101
11.	In Search of Real Faith	113
12.	The Issues of Life	120
13.	Living The Christian Life	131
14.	The Many Faces of Christianity	144
15.	My Words are Spirit and Life	156
16.	Parents are People too	172
17.	The Place of Covenant	180
18.	Possessing Our Souls	188
19.	The Power of Our Testimonies	200
20.	Prayer and Worship	209
21.	Presentation of the Gospel	222
22.	Principles of the Abundant Life	236
23.	Revelation of the Cross	245
24.	Think on These Things	253
25.	The Victorious Journey	260
26.	Whatever Happened to the Church	275

1

THE ANATOMY OF SIN

Introduction & Chapter 1

Questions

1. Why is it important for Christians to understand sin?
2. Why have Christians fail to grasp the concept of sin?
3. Why did it take a book to answer the question about what constitutes sin?
4. What are the different reasons people come to Jesus?
5. What culprit must each person be delivered from?
6. What does the nature of sin possess?
7. What defiles a person?
8. What seven things did *Romans 3:10-12* say about our sinful condition?
9. What is man devoid of?
10. Why do people seek out God?
11. What does the word “way” mean?
12. What does the way consist of?
13. Why have people become unprofitable?
14. What determines whether a person becomes a saint?

Test

1. Most Christians understand what constitutes sin.
2. One of the hindrances in understanding sin is the warp presentation of God’s love.
3. Most Christians can explain what sin is?
4. Salvation is a form of deliverance.
5. There is a base of holiness that can be found in man.
6. Unregenerated man understands the real issues surrounding man’s depravity.
7. People have a very high opinion of self and perceive themselves as having some good in them.
8. It is God that seeks after man rather than man seeking after God.
9. Most people prefer the broad path of destruction.
10. Ways consist of rights and wrongs.
11. The Apostle Paul summarizes man’s spiritual condition as being wretched.
12. Emphasizing being a saint properly addresses the sin issue.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. How does sin express itself?
2. What constitutes the real battle in regards to sin?

3. What is sin made of?
4. What lies at the core and base of the inclination and tendency to sin?
5. What do most heretical teachings attack?
6. What are the bases of Christianity?
7. How does God consider the ways of man?
8. What test the character of a person?
9. How do people handle personal sin?
10. What does the natural inclination of sin cause people to do?
11. What addresses the inclination of sin?
12. How does a person call God a liar?
13. What is the motivating source behind the tendency of sin?
14. What are the two sources of sin?
15. What are the two excuses people use in regards to sin?

Test

1. Sin is not an inherent condition.
2. We are not inclined to sin.
3. Pride is at the base of the tendency to sin.
4. Most people recognize personal moral deviation.
5. Most people live in denial about their own sin.
6. People will ultimately be exalted over God.
7. Inclination of sin can only be addressed by being righteous.
8. The Holy Spirit will tolerate sin.
9. The Word has the power to keep us from sinning.
10. Pride hardens people to the reality around them.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What do we understand about sin?
2. Why does the issue of sin become confusing?
3. Who and what does sin affect?
4. What must a person do to be set free from the tentacles of sin?
5. What is sin's greatest companion?
6. What is deceitful above all things?
7. What does *Proverbs 4:23* state?
8. What does it mean to keep the heart?
9. What hardens the heart?
10. What does it mean to err in the heart?
11. What is disobedience a product of?
12. How can one avoid a stubborn heart?
13. How does one overcome temptation?
14. What determines whether a person comes into spiritual rest?

Test

1. Sin represents shades of gray.
2. People who give into sin walk in deception.

3. Sin only claims certain aspects of a person's life.
4. The heart is trustworthy.
5. The issues of life come from the heart.
6. The heart becomes harder by circumstances.
7. Ignorance leads to confusion.
8. Idolatry causes spiritual darkness.
9. Escaping temptation involves a small window of opportunity.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What are some of the traits of the sin nature?
2. What is the inspiration behind the sin nature?
3. What is sin?
4. What was Adam's motivation for disobedience?
5. What does rebellion and disobedience do in regards to God?"
6. What do the first two commandments of the law address?
7. What does man look to when he is not looking to God?
8. What does idolatry represent?
9. What are people looking for in a god?
10. Who or how are idols created?
11. What did the golden calf create for the children of Israel?
12. Where are idols exalted?
13. What serves as a Christian's personal altar?
14. What does idolatry do in the Christian?
15. How does idolatry affect a person?
16. Why do people refuse to humble themselves before God?
17. What did man's sins do to Jesus?
18. What is idolatry?

Test

1. The sin problem is inspired or motivated by a sin that gets very little attention.
2. Adam was opposed to God's presence.
3. Adam's action in the Garden of Eden was impulsive.
4. When man dethrones God, he exalts some religious leader.
5. A person who leans on the arm of the flesh is cursing oneself.
6. People want to be comfortably lead to the slaughter.
7. Religious environments give idols their identity.
8. Sacrifices offered to idols have a real impact in the spiritual realm.
9. Most cult members show more dedication to their idols then Christians do to God.
10. What will idolatry do with the work of God.
11. God wants to reason with us about our sin.
12. Mischief is a form of treachery.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What does deception include?
2. How does Satan work?
3. What does half-truths do in light of reality?
4. What light should personal examination take place in?
5. What happen when lies take roots in a person?
6. What are the three avenues of sin?
7. What serves as an open door to temptation?
8. What does pride do in regards to temptation.
9. What can happen to people whose pride is clothed in fake nobility.
10. What is the other roles does pride take on?
11. What does pride create in a person's disposition?
12. What has caused the author to throw herself on the mercy of God?
13. What does the flesh serve as?
14. What is justification?
15. Explain the route of the flesh?
16. What is death?
17. What is a reprobate mind?
18. What two steps will ensure the flesh is kept at bay?
19. What does walking in the Spirit mean?
20. Why is the world so powerful?
21. What are the qualities of sin?

Test

1. Spiritual ignorance is superstition.
2. Satan can work in the light.
3. Man can change his spiritual condition.
4. There are redeemable qualities in man.
5. Introspection becomes the door in which Satan sends his fatal lies.
6. Temptation exposes a person's character.
7. People who fall in Satan's trap often display self-pity.
8. Flesh begins at the point when a person's begin to shift personal responsibility.
9. Repentance is not necessary.
10. People must separate from the flesh.
11. Those who walk according tot he flesh are subject to the law of sin and death.
12. You must deny the world any rights into your life.
13. Sin has one boundary that will stop its destructive path.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What does the destructive qualities of the mentality of sin enable people to do?
2. What does the mentality of sin stipulate?
3. How does the victim mentality present itself as being noble?

4. Explain the difference between being a victim mentality and being a victim.
5. What do Christians insist on when giving way to victim mentality?
6. What does the concept of being a victim represent in the kingdom of God?
7. What does a Christian give way to in regards to this sin mentality?
8. What do Christians need to do to overcome?
9. Explain how submission and subjection works.
10. What is the purpose of having a new identity?
11. What does this mentality produce?
12. How is overcoming brought forth?
13. What is the final fruit of the victim mentality?
14. What kind of contrast does Jesus bring to us?

Test

1. People ultimately pray the consequences for their sinful attitude and deeds.
2. The victim mentality is probably one of the most sinister part of the sin cycle.
3. There is no difference between the victim mentality and being a victim.
4. Christians are allowed to give into a victim mentality.
5. Christians will have legitimate excuses for not overcoming in certain situations.
6. Christians have the necessary tools to overcome.
7. Christians should not have to experience normal irritations and hindrance.
8. When Christians give way to this mentality they end up calling God a liar.
9. Rights are based on high opinions of self.
10. People must overcome before God can meet them.
11. To be an overcomer, you must deny the former self of any rights to rule and reign.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is missing in the sin mentality?
2. What do most people prefer when it comes to reality?
3. Explain the progression of this mentality.
4. What does sin work in?
5. What is spiritual blindness a product of?
6. What influences people's perception of God?
7. Explain how pride works?
8. What do people prefer to believe about their problems?
9. What does pride provide for those who refuse to take accountability?
10. What is vainglory?
11. What must one keep in mind when it comes to different lights?
12. Describe the different types of lights.
13. Why do people chase after false lights?
14. What does pride reigning mean?
15. What will the old man do to survive?

Test

1. Delusion causes the greatest bondage in a person's life.
2. Truth is preferred over delusion.
3. Most people insist on remaining a victim.
4. People give way to unbelief when they refuse the evidence of God's existence.
5. The world is enveloped in the lies of Satan.
6. Pride deludes people by creating its own light.
7. False lights constitute reliable opinions.
8. Good intentions are reliable.
9. Jesus is the light of men.
10. People greatest delusion revolves around God.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the Word able to do?
2. What is able to change the status of the old man?
3. What is coded in every man?
4. What is a manifestation of the old man?
5. What did Jesus do at the point of redemption?
6. What does man want to believe about himself?
7. What does the word "sin" mean?
8. What do offenses do in relationships?
9. What are transgressions?
10. What is the attitude behind transgression?
11. What is iniquity?
12. How does man handle transgressions and iniquities when confronted?
13. How will God react against transgressions and iniquity?
14. How must people confront transgressions and iniquity to avoid judgment?

Test

1. The fallen nature goes back to the cross of Jesus.
2. Man has a problem facing God's character, sovereignty or position in the scheme of things.
3. Man cannot change the way he is because Adam blew it.
4. People understand the extent of their sin nature.
5. There is no difference between transgressions and sin.
6. Sin points to offenses.
7. All sin results in death.
8. Everyone is a lawbreaker.
9. Iniquity is hidden in the heart.
10. People try to cover iniquities.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What are the two types of sins?
2. What constitutes sins of commission?
3. Why is it easy to recognize sins of commission?
4. What is the problem with only addressing the sins of commission?
5. What did Jesus do in the matter of sin?
6. How does the Holy Spirit contend with a person in regards to sin?
7. What is the sin of omission?
8. What are the difference between the sins of commission and omission?
9. What causes one to have their action accounted as righteousness?
10. What is righteousness, and how does it express itself?
11. How did the rich young ruler serve as an example of the sin of omission?
12. What are the three ungodly attitudes found among churchgoers who are committing the sin of omission.
13. Explain the difference between the three ungodly attitudes.

Test

1. Most people understand what constitutes the sins of commission.
2. Most religious people major in the sins of commission.
3. All sin is both a physical and spiritual problem.
4. To keep sin surface ensures self-delusion and separation from God.
5. Godliness represents the inward state of man.
6. Most people do not realize that inaction is as much of a sin as wrong actions.
7. Sins of omission can result in a harden heart.
8. At the core of the sins of commission is unbelief.
9. The rich young ruler committed the sins of commission.
10. Character hinders many people from finishing the course.
11. Sins of omission are easy to detect.
12. The main struggle in the area of disposition rests with human nature and delusion of self-sufficiency.
13. Christ is missing among churchgoers who give way to the sins of omission.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does sin create?
2. What can cover up these pigpens?
3. How do these pigpens begin and maintain their function?
4. Where do these pigpens find their source?
5. How do these pigpens operate?
6. Who determines the type and size of pigpens?
7. What are the three main pigpens?
8. Explain the different pigpens.
9. What attracts many to the religious pigpen?
10. How does lust work?
11. What do people discover about the proverbial carrot?

12. What are the four responses to the world? Explain how they operate.
13. How did Jesus respond to the people of these different pigpens?

Test

1. Pigpens harbor a disposition that demands independence, embraces perversion and produces rebellion.
2. Those in pigpens deal in reality.
3. There are three main pigpens.
4. Circumstances determine and create pigpens.
5. Religious pigpens handle truth in unrighteousness.
6. The pigpen of self is overrated.
7. People want to be saved from the pigpen of self.
8. The world's pigpen has glamour and glitter associated with it?
9. Christians are referred to as sojourners.
10. Those who associate themselves to the world do not want to be linked to the world.
11. Jesus will seek out those in the pigpens.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What is hard for most people to accept?
2. What is defilement?
3. Where does the battle rage?
4. What will happen if holiness is missing?
5. What does disposition determines?
6. Explain the different types of character in operation within people.
7. How is character developed?
8. Why must Christians have godly character?
9. What happens when people give way to unholiness?
10. What does reprobate mean?
11. What other words are associated with the word "reprobate"?
12. What are the two popular avenues of defilement?
13. Where does the word pornography come from?
14. What is the difference between fantasy and pornography?
15. How does perversion work?
16. What does a person open themselves up to when giving way to idolatry?
17. What is behind perversion?
18. Explain how the perverted, antichrist and seductive spirits operate.

Test

1. Pigpens represent one consistent reality—that is their ability to pervert the character of God.
2. Once the Holy Ghost withdraws, people can expect judgment.
3. There are four types of character in operation.
4. Character begins with a choice.
5. A person with a religious perspective regards things in a sincere way.

6. Defilement is in the same category as unbelief.
7. Pornography perverts reality.
8. Perversion desensitizes a person as to what is holy.
9. Fantasy stirs up passions in light of the possibilities of incredible pleasures.
10. Idols gain identity from outside influences.
11. Wrong spirits produce complacency and laziness.
12. Seductive spirits are unclean spirits.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What happens when Christians leave out the doctrine of sin?
2. How do people respond to the consequences of sin?
3. What does the word “wages” imply in regards to sin?
4. What keeps people from interacting with God?
5. How does eternal life come into a person?
6. What door leads into immortality?
7. What happens to those who refuse to accept God’s provision?
8. What will happen to those who encounter Jesus?
9. What does the cross of Jesus cause?
10. What does the second death imply?
11. What is the book of life?
12. What is hell?
13. What constitute riches?
14. What was separating Abraham’s bosom from hell?
15. What or who will people trip over when they fall into hell?

Test

1. Downplaying sin is a blatant affront against the Gospel.
2. Most people understand the consequences of sin.
3. The only wages of sin is physical death.
4. Man was created to live forever.
5. The quality of our eternal existence rest with what we do with Jesus?
6. If you are born twice, you will die twice.
7. The second death has already happened.
8. Lazarus deserved to be ignored by the rich man because he was lazy.
9. Worldly riches often make people think as kings.
10. Miracles can confirm the harsh reality of hell.
11. Hell will strip away the masks of people’s delusion.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What is the first procedure a person must take to overcome to overcome sin?
2. What does it mean to embrace salvation?
3. Who or what needs to become our very reality?
4. What or who serves as the light in the Gospel?
5. What must man do to embrace truth?

6. What is godly repentance?
7. What word is repentance associated with?
8. What does godly repentance include?
9. What will a person turn from when coming to repentance?
10. What does conversion entail?
11. Where does delusion and darkness come into play in our Christian lives?
12. What do people turn to when they repent?
13. What happens when people present an erroneous presentation of the Gospel?
14. How has a weak presentation of the Gospel affected the Church?

Test

1. The real need for people to understand sin is to realize their need for salvation.
2. Facts have no power behind them?
3. Truth is a matter of the intellect.
4. As the light, Jesus brings contrast, hope and purpose.
5. Repentance only involves an intellectual change.
6. The only truly repentant man is the holy man.
7. True repentance involves a show of emotional outbreak.
8. One must repent to avoid consequences.
9. People who say a sinner's prayer proves they have repented.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What speaks of godly wisdom?
2. Where must belief take place to ensure salvation?
3. How does godly experience express itself?
4. What does righteousness represent?
5. What does righteousness accomplish in people?
6. Where will God meet His people?
7. What role does faith play in righteousness?
8. What is obedience?
9. What does righteousness hinge on?
10. How does genuine faith respond?
11. What or who serves as the Christian's righteousness?
12. What is the focus of the mind of Christ?

Test

1. People who refuse to repent are fools.
2. People who are fools are only those who verbally declare there is no God.
3. Righteousness means one is upright before God.
4. Righteousness is considered honorable.
5. Righteousness is a matter of both regression and faith.
6. Righteousness is a product of abiding confidence in God.
7. Faith is not refined unless it is tested.

8. Rehab had a small claim on personal righteousness.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What does our life in Christ mean?
2. What is holiness?
3. What are the different aspects of holiness?
4. What is man's part in the work of holiness?
5. What Person of the Godhead is involved in the work of sanctification?
6. What entails sanctification?
7. What constitutes the mind of Christ?
8. How important is holiness in the Christian life?
9. How do people perceive holiness?
10. What does the issues of holiness come down to?
11. How should people react to the unholy?
12. What must we do to develop an environment of holiness?

Test

1. Jesus Christ is the Christian's source of wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.
2. Holiness points to godly conduct.
3. There are three aspects to holiness.
4. The Holy Ghost is the only one who does the work of sanctification.
5. When one fear God, his or her agenda will be to obey Him.
6. Holiness is an option?
7. Most people have a proper concept about holiness.
8. We loose our shock value when we compromise the unholy.
9. People perceive themselves as being able to properly handling that which is unholy.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. What has the glimpses of Jesus' redemption done for the author?
2. Who desires to look into salvation?
3. Where will we see redemption from in the future?
4. How must God see believers?
5. What is redemption?
6. What must people be ransom back from?
7. What did Jesus have to deliver us from?
8. What Old Testament examples are given of redemption?
9. What point did the Israelites have to get to before God could deliver them?
10. What points to the cost of redemption?
11. What will ensure the Christian's strength and endurance?
12. Is there a difference between redemption and salvation? Explain your answer.
13. Why did God take the children of Israel through the wilderness?
14. Who was dedicated to God?

15. What does silver represent?
16. In what way did God use the Sabbatical year?
17. What qualities do bondservants possess?

Test

1. Redemption is the greatest act to ever occur in history.
2. It is not necessary for God to see Christ's wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption in believers.
3. Christ had to buy us back because we were being held for ransom.
4. Christ's redemption did not pay for the release of everyone.
5. Jesus' redemption was complete.
6. Sin refuses to let people go.
7. The Passover lamb did not have to be totally utilized.
8. Redemption and salvation is the same.
9. Liberty is frightening to those who have been set free from bondage.
10. Christians belong to their churches.
11. Many people run back to their former masters regardless how harsh they were.

Chapter 17

Questions

1. What is the tendency of most people in regards to sin?
2. What is man's greatest enemy?
3. What must the quest of Christians?
4. Who or what will deliver a person from sin?
5. What did the realization of Jesus on the cross bring to the Apostle Paul?
6. What avenues give sin access into believers' lives?
7. Why will people who are born again overcome sin?
8. What did studying the Word make the author realize?
9. What is the record God has given about His Son?

Test

1. Most the problems people have come from without.
2. We must overcome sin.
3. Death still has power over God's people.
4. Being Christian means being victorious over sin.
5. If a person is born again, he or she will overcome sin.

2

BRING DOWN THE SACRED COWS

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What is this book about?
2. What type of destruction can be found in Christianity?
3. What is the Church faced with?
4. What do idols give to people?
5. What is the first idol dealt with in the book?
6. What kind of god has the American dream erected?
7. What deadly mistake does man make?
8. What does man need to realize?
9. What does the author consider some marriages?
10. What is the Church's main emphasis?
11. Why does God hate divorce?
12. How does the Church confront the divorce problem?
13. Why do many people get married?
14. What must churches cease to do?

Test

1. Idolatrous practices make people dull of spiritual hearing and discernment.
2. The idols in Christianity are easily detected.
3. The American Dream is nothing more than the pursuit of vanity.
4. The core of the American Dream is paganism.
5. Men and women can rule their world without many challenges.
6. The Church has done a great disservice by making marriage a sacred cow.
7. Divorce is a symptom.
8. Most people have an image of how marriage will fulfill needs.
9. Selfishness is pagan in origin.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. Why do some Christians struggle with torment?
2. What are most people trapped within?
3. What is the inspiration behind destructive cycles?
4. What does the old man produce?
5. What needs to be done with the old man?
6. What deceives its victims and justifies wrong actions?
7. What are the six ingredients make up the cycle people get into?

8. What does God regard about man?
9. What is the value system based on?
10. Explain the difference between these value systems?
11. What are the three basic needs of people?
12. Where does vain imaginations come into the cycle?
13. What does the stage of desired response involve?
14. What will the old man do at any cost?

Test

1. Most people are caught up in cycles.
2. The old man is pretty well taken care of at salvation.
3. Lies serve as a door through which Satan has access into people's lives.
4. Our cycle begins with need.
5. God considers at our motivation or spirit.
6. Concepts are criterion established by authority.
7. Ideas determine how something will be.
8. These four types of measuring sticks be compared to?
9. Idle thoughts fill in the blanks where there is confusion in a situation.
10. The stage of judgment and reactions involve control and manipulation.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What questions did the author ask God?
2. What is God serious in accomplishing?
3. What determines what kind of process a person goes through?
4. What is used to reveal how a person lines up to Jesus?
5. What is at the core of the old man?
6. What does man pursue?
7. In what four ways to people perceive or approach a matter to resolve it?
8. What did the author discover in the midst of chaos and rebellion?
9. What makes the information about the natures different from other categories concerning people's makeup?
10. What are the four natures?
11. Explain the difference between these natures.

Test

1. People go through different processes.
2. The process is to strengthen the old man.
3. Most people recognize their form of rebellion.
4. Rebellion exalts a person in the status of trying to be God.
5. At the core of the old man is selfishness.
6. There are three main approaches people take to resolve issues.
7. By understanding a person's nature, you can accurately describe a person's cycle.
8. Stubborn people are analytical.
9. Self-assured people are decisive.

10. Strong-willed people are dynamic.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What is the submissive person's main motivation?
2. How does a submissive person come to a conclusion?
3. What escapes the submissive person who becomes enslaved to their mental ruts?
4. What does the submissive person avoid at all costs?
5. What is the reason for submissive people avoiding confrontation?
6. What does the loss of control for a submissive person represent?
7. How does the old man cleverly hide behind in a submissive person?
8. What undermines the faith of submissive people?
9. What must others communicate to submissive people in order to minister to them?
10. What can topple submissive people?
11. What determines the speed of a submissive person?
12. How must you confront a submissive person?

Test

1. The analytical mind keeps things in perspective.
2. Submissive people embrace confrontation.
3. When submissive people lose control, they perceive it as failure.
4. Standards undermine the faith of submissive people.
5. Submissive people need to establish boundaries.
6. Submissive people will ignore personal insult against their intellect.
7. Criticism will spur the submissive person on to accomplish tasks.
8. You must challenge a submissive person's perspective.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What are stubborn people motivated to acquire?
2. What often torments stubborn people?
3. What do stubborn people base their conclusions on?
4. How do stubborn people interpret negative reactions?
5. Where do stubborn people hide?
6. What makes a stubborn person fragile?
7. How do stubborn people try to gain control of their environment?
8. What is the real culprit behind the old man for stubborn people?
9. What makes stubborn people touchy and impulsive?
10. What should stubborn people do with their imaginations?
11. What breeds self-righteousness in the stubborn person?
12. What must a person do to enter in with stubborn people?
13. What needs to be established for stubborn people?
14. What can it be like when contending with stubborn people?

Test

1. Stubborn people can easily receive and accept the love from others.
2. Stubborn people have an endless appetite that demands their need be met.
3. Others people of different natures can understand the emotional momentum of the stubborn person.
4. Stubborn people are their own worst enemy.
5. The main goal for stubborn person in controlling their environment is to bring discipline to him or her.
6. Stubborn people need to discipline their environment.
7. Entering in emotionally does not mean you pamper the stubborn person.
8. Stubborn people are good at recognizing the core of their frustration and problems.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What brings the greatest adversity to the self-assured person?
2. What happens when their images collide?
3. What is the main motivation behind self-assured people?
4. How do self-assured people weigh everything?
5. What do self-assured people demand from those around them?
6. What do the standards of the self-assured people compliment?
7. What must self-assured people exchange with their fierceness?
8. How does the mind of the self-assured person work?
9. What virtues keep self-assured people from deluding themselves?
10. What is integrity?
11. What must self-assured people do with their images?
12. What do these people keep in order to justify actions?
13. How must you contend with self-assured people?
14. How do self-assured people control their world?

Test

1. Self-assured people play different roles according to their environment.
2. Self-assured people are able to get their desired recognition.
3. These people perceive their standards as being logical.
4. Failure to line up to standards of the self-assured is regarded as incompetence.
5. There is some flexibility to self-assured people standards.
6. Images serve as the self-assured person's sacred cows.
7. For the self-assured person to possess compassion, their heart must be changed.
8. Self-assured people can easily delude themselves if they do not have integrity.
9. Self-assured people can become apathetic.
10. Self-assured people are able to put down their images.

11. Self-assured people are good communicators.
12. Self-assured people are able to complete projects.
13. To properly confront these people, you must respond to these people's attitudes.
14. You must call this person to accountability.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is the strong-willed individual's main motivation?
2. How are the lines of strong-willed people established?
3. What does the natural strength produce in a strong-willed person?
4. What does it mean for these people to throw a bone?
5. In what way do strong-willed people react?
6. What is strong-willed people greatest fear?
7. What happens if a strong-willed person can't change his or her reality?
8. How do strong-willed people respond to emotions?
9. What must strong-willed people do in order to deal with their lines?
10. What is the secret of success for strong-willed people?
11. What must you have to effectively confront strong-willed people?
12. How do you challenge strong-willed people?

Test

1. Strong-willed people control with lines or conclusions.
2. Strong-willed people have a sense of infallibility.
3. Strong-willed people use their facts to justify their actions.
4. These people lines can prove to be liberating to them.
5. Strong-willed people throw a bone to get people off their back.
6. These people are balanced in their responses.
7. These people have a hard time communicating to other due to their lines.
8. Strong-willed people see themselves as factual.
9. Strong-willed people fear losing control.
10. Strong-willed people can handle emotions.
11. You should comply with the lines of strong-willed people regardless of whether you agree with them or not.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. Explain how focus works.
2. How do people change relationship?
3. Explain how each nature must change their focus.
4. How do most married couples start out in their relationship?
5. How do couples need to operate in the beginning of their relationship, and what must they establish?
6. What practices does the Word of God denounce?
7. What do behavior patterns express about a person?
8. Where does the lack of intimacy come from?

9. What does lust disregard in a relationship?
10. Besides intimacy, what is another great contention that can occur in a marriage relationship?
11. What is the third area of conflict between couples?
12. What do submissive people refuse to do in their relationships?
13. What part does sweetness play in a submissive person?
14. What must submissive people establish?
15. What do stubborn people try to discipline?
16. Why do stubborn people feel they need to come out on top?
17. What is the self-assured person's perspective?
18. What is the key for self-assured people?
19. What must strong-willed people understand about their strength?
20. What do Christian couples need to understand about Christianity?

Test

1. Crisis in marriage relationship points to a wrong focus.
2. Each nature must address their focus the same way.
3. Most couples perceive that they are an exception to the rule.
4. It is not important for couples to establish proper boundaries up front to ensure a healthy relationship.
5. Behavior will not change until a person's attitude changes about a matter.
6. Intimacy is expressed through respect or honor.
7. Intimacy often becomes the first casualty in marriage.
8. Real discipline is meant to train a child.
9. It is not important for submissive people to get the upper hand in how they deal with a situation.
10. Stubborn people's imaginations are trustworthy.
11. Stubborn people sabotage their environment.
12. Self-assured people are good communicators.
13. Self-assured people emotionally relate everything to their images.
14. Strong-willed people are able to reshape their reality.
15. Worldly perceptions will twist reality.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What does each nature reveal about the makeup of man?
2. Who/what often blinds people to their spiritual condition?
3. Who must become the Christian's mirror?
4. What must we make our lives and homes?
5. In what place did the priests ministered in?
6. Explain how the tabernacle was similar to man?
7. What is part of the soul?
8. What is one of the fastest growing addictions?
9. What causes spiritual dullness?
10. Why is the Most Holy Place becoming more defiled in the marriage?
11. What will blackmail Christians in their lives?

12. What must Christians do to change the face of their families?

Test

1. The natural tendency of man is to avoid being accountable.
2. *Jeremiah 17:9* tells us there is some truth in the unregenerated heart that can be trusted.
3. Truth can set people free from destructive cycles.
4. Our mind becomes unreceptive due to disobedience.
5. God's presence resided in the Holy Place.
6. The Most Holy Place of the home is being maintained in its purity for the most part in Christian homes.
7. Defilement will abuse the things of God.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What are we being conditioned to embrace?
2. How has this invasion of perversion affected relationships?
3. What do many people harbor in regards to the opposite sex?
4. What is the most underlying desire of people?
5. How do submissive people play the game?
6. How do stubborn people play the game?
7. How do self-assure people change the perspective of others.
8. What kind of games do strong-willed people play?
9. What are the tentacles of perversion?
10. What is the main goal of perversion?
11. How do men and women see each other?
12. Who represents the norm man?
13. How does the perverted mentality work?
14. What forms do perversion come in?
15. What is the biggest breeding ground for fornication?

Test

1. It is easy to discover people who have not been perverted.
2. Truth has been perverted to fit people's perception about what constitutes reality.
3. The games people play are honest and acceptable to God.
4. Submissive people's goal for playing games is to get people to comply to their way of thinking.
5. Stubborn people con others.
6. Self assured people cause confusion to change others perspective.
7. Strong-willed people will bluff their way through situations.
8. Perversion becomes an attitude.
9. The pursuit of the perverted mentality is idolatrous.
10. Perverted mentality causes marriage to be considered on an earthly plane.
11. Women want to have independence.
12. The Bible is vague about marriage and sex.

13. Marriage has become a platform to exploit every point of selfishness.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What does the author believe is the most important question about marriage the Church needs to address?
2. What does the percentage of divorces state about marriage?
3. What is the tendency of most people when it comes to the real challenges of marriage?
4. What has marriage become in some cases?
5. What is the solution to a godly marriage?
6. What kind of perspective did God have concerning the first marriage?
7. What was the eternal purpose behind marriage?
8. What or who serves as the extension of Christ?
9. What did God ordain for the husband and wife?
10. What did Jesus do to secure His bride?

Test

1. Much of the material regarding marriage is godly in nature.
2. The word associated with godly marriage is extinct.
3. It will take minor surgery to restore the sanctity of marriage.
4. People have put the wrong emphasis on needs, romance and emotional involvement.
5. The real purpose behind godly marriage can only be understood in light of Christ on the cross.
6. Marriage is earthly in nature, but eternal in potential.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What does the mind represent?
2. What does it mean for Christ to become of no reputation?
3. What must Christian couples empty themselves of?
4. What choice did Jesus make?
5. What does deny mean?
6. What is the biggest culprit in marriage?
7. What is submission?
8. What does godly submission result in?
9. What is the difference between roles and positions?
10. What is the real challenge confronting marriage?
11. What has the purpose of marriage been replaced with?
12. What is the first responsibility in marriage?
13. In what boundaries will a wife find protection and integrity?
14. What is a wife's position?
15. What is the consequence for a husband who does not show respect towards his wife?
16. What will cause a husband to lose authority?

17. What is the Apostle Paul advocating for the family structure?

Test

1. Christ emptied Himself of His glory to become a man.
2. It is okay to chase after the world as long as Christ is considered.
3. God has provided the means for us to empty ourselves.
4. The biggest culprit in marriage is the fact that many couples do not understand each other.
5. Jesus exchanged His sovereign rule for the position of a servant.
6. Submission points to weakness.
7. Subordination expresses itself in obedience.
8. Men and women are called to fulfill roles in marriage.
9. Godly positions call for conformity.
10. Positions are superior to roles.
11. All Christians are called to submit.
12. A Christian wife must do anything her husband demands.
13. God does have those He consider superior in the Body.
14. Headship implies a person is Lord.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What instrument deals with self?
2. What attitude had to be produced to go onto the next steps of obedience and sacrifice?
3. Why did Jesus go to the cross?
4. What does the cross represent?
5. What must a person do to live and reign with God?
6. Where does the typical battle between couples come down to?
7. What disciplines the followers of Christ?
8. How many types of sacrifices are in the Old Testament? What are they?
9. What serves as these two forms of sacrifices in the New Testament?
10. Who serves as the dead sacrifice in the marriage?
11. Who serves as the perpetual living, sacrifice in the marriage?
12. Why is sacrifice necessary?
13. What does godly sacrifice lead to?
14. What does exaltation point to?
15. Explain the difference between submission and love.

Test

1. Jesus' response towards the cross was contrary to Adam's in the Garden of Eden.
2. Jesus only had to empty Himself to accomplish His feat on earth.
3. In order to live in God's kingdom, a person must first die.
4. Married people are willing to adjust to compliment their spouse.
5. Christianity is a feel good religion.
6. Application of the cross ensures victory in the marriage.

7. If a person does not apply the cross, he or she will be in blatant disobedience to our Lord.
8. There are four types of sacrifices in the Old Testament.
9. The types of sacrifices will be upheld in godly marriage.
10. Exaltation results in leadership.
11. Submission gives way to something greater than self.
12. Married couples must maintain personal identity.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What will be the end results if Christian couples do not agree?
2. What three things does the Christian marriage involve to ensure complete commitment and agreement?
3. What is the purpose of covenant in the marriage?
4. What are the reasons that so many Christians have unresolved issues in the marriage?
5. What is in the heart of God concerning marriage?
6. What does oneness imply?
7. How does preference of others express itself in the kingdom of God?
8. What needs to take place for submission to occur?
9. In what way must Christian couples become one?
10. What was the purpose of marriage in the first place?
11. What is another scriptural term for oneness?
12. How does the Bible explain the principle of being evenly yoked?
13. What happens when a believer marries an unbeliever?
14. Who ensures a godly team?
15. What does like-minded mean?
16. What determines how much work the Holy Spirit is able to accomplish in a person?
17. What should the main goal be for Christians?
18. What must motivate like-minded couples?

Test

1. Married couples only have to go through an emotional process to come into agreement.
2. There are three main reasons why marriages have unresolved issues.
3. The example of oneness that is necessary in godly marriages can be found in the Godhead.
4. Oneness does not apply to having the same authority.
5. Submission gives way to oneness that leads to exaltation of those being honored.
6. In order to become one, married couples must give up their old identity and take on a new one.
7. There is always a battle going on between darkness and light.
8. Christians looking for a partner are susceptible in accepting a counterfeit.
9. Carnality resents sharing affections with Jesus Christ.

10. Spirituality and carnality are able to properly mix in marriage.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. Explain what attitude is?
2. What must people give up in marriage to ensure proper disposition.
3. What will disillusionment towards marriage cause in those who are married?
4. What did Paul refer to marriage in *1 Corinthians 7*?
5. What does the word "gift" mean?
6. What was God's plan and purpose for marriage?
7. What will make a difference in marriage?
8. What must you do with your spouse regardless of how you feel about yourself?
9. What does it mean to honor your spouse?
10. What will happen in marriage once the couples get past themselves?
11. Why is it important to work out our relationship with those close to us?
12. What does iron do in relationships?
13. What is one of the first challenges that confront marriage?
14. What are the reasons for a lack of communication?
15. When do cycles begin in marriage?
16. How do the different
17. How do each of the natures play the games?
18. How do each of the natures make assumptions?
19. What are the means people use to control their spouses?

Test

1. Couples biggest problem in their marriages comes down to their attitude towards it.
2. Couples can maintain some of their fantasy about marriage without affecting it.
3. Marriage is a special gift given by God.
4. God's purpose and plan for marriage has changed over the years.
5. Marriage is an eternal relationship.
6. The cross must be properly applied to ensure that there is honor in the marriage.
7. Obedience to God is greatly missing in Christian homes.
8. Communication is a major problem in marriage.
9. The tongue becomes Satan's avenue to rip up marriage.
10. Self-assured people assumed you should know what they are thinking.
11. Strong-willed people assumed people should know what to do.
12. Games people play are acceptable to God.
13. Submissive people play games by dramatizing illnesses.
14. Strong-willed people use silence to gain control.
15. Games of control have rules that can be overbearing.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. What needs to be confronted before marriages cease to fail?
2. What is God's will in light of marriage?
3. What is the consistent ingredient the author has noted in troubled marriages?
4. Where do most people seek their identity?
5. How will a person's identity be revealed?
6. What must each nature do in order to be accountable?
7. What must Christian couples minister to each other as well as their children?
8. What is the missing ingredient in many Christian homes and churches?

Test

1. Christians must take personal responsibilities for attitudes and actions.
2. Many Christians couples are suffering from an identity crises.
3. Christians lives must begin with God and end with their spouse.
4. Restoration must be a personal choice.
5. Christians must become servants in their marriages.

Chapter 17

Questions

1. What did the theme that the author observed regarding the popular TV show, The Dog Whisper?
2. What does it mean for an environment to be out of order?
3. What kind of breeding ground produces wrong thinking in the home?
4. What type of elements produce homes that are out of control?
5. Why do homes fail to represent a place of security to children?
6. How do we communicate with children?
7. How is behavior reinforced in children?
8. How do parents show that they love their children?
9. What is the real issue behind parents who fail to properly confront bad behavior?
10. What do children need to ensure healthy behavior?
11. What are parents failing to do in their homes that produce chaos?

Test

1. An environment out of order points to wrong thinking.
2. Order does not entail rules or responsibilities.
3. Children's bad behavior rests with the parents.
4. Children initially communicate through behavior.
5. Babies are not capable of communicating.
6. We do not need to challenge our children when they display wrong behavior because they will grow out of it.
7. Placating children shows love.
8. The real issues behind parents not confronting children in regard to wrong behavior is selfishness.
9. Homes are out of order because parents fail to take their place of authority.

10. Once parents understand what they need to do, parenting will prove to be an easy job.

Chapter 18

Questions

1. What is a good gauge to our spiritual condition?
2. What are children consider by the Lord?
3. What does heritage mean?
4. What one word describes the spiritual condition of America?
5. What does paganism mean?
6. What is being sacrificed?
7. What kind of mindset exists in America?
8. Explain the progression of generations in America.
9. What conflict has already cost 36 million lives?
10. What serves as the psychologist to many of our children?
11. What are the basic needs of our children?
12. What are some of the reasons people have children?
13. In what areas will children be affected when it comes to their relationship with their parents?

Test

1. God will show His grace when you abuse what He has entrusted to you.
2. A nation can't be considered pagan when it is civilized.
3. Some of Americans idols include selfishness and perversion.
4. From all appearances America is a society bent on destruction.
5. The hippie generation saw the vanity and futility of worldly pursuits.
6. The children of the present generation are referred to as the latchkey children.
7. Children do not have the same basic needs as their parents.
8. There is a generation gap between parents and their children.
9. Children's relationship with their parents will have a far-reaching affect on them.

Chapter 19

Questions

1. What does discipline mean?
2. What are the two subjects that cause the greatest conflicts among married couples?
3. What does a lack of discipline say about parents' commitment to their children?
4. In what way must discipline be executed?
5. How do parents improperly try to get their children to conform?
6. How do parents accomplish balance in discipline?
7. Why do children rebel?
8. What is the real purpose of discipline?

9. What is the first order of parents in disciplining children?
10. According to their natures, explain the weakness or abuse parents might display in discipline.
11. Explain the different reactions parents may receive due to their children's reaction to their inconsistencies in discipline.
12. What is a good rule of thumb when confronting a rebellious child?
13. What is it important to ensure right attitudes and response when disciplining children?
14. What are the three Cs in godly discipline? Explain the differences between these three Cs.
15. What does discipline establish?

Test

1. Discipline means to train a child.
2. It takes a while before children learn how to play their parents.
3. Lenient discipline is better than harsh discipline.
4. Godly discipline goes past the outward defiance to the heart of the matter.
5. Children will naturally comply to their parent's request.
6. Discipline is the way to instill in children the principle of if you sow something, you will reap it down the line.
7. Submissive parents fail to discipline children because they don't like confrontation.
8. Self-assured people take their child's rebellion personally.
9. Strong-willed parents assumed their child will comply.
10. Admonition means lecturing to the child.
11. Nurture means to cultivate.
12. You can change your child's nature.

Chapter 20

Questions

1. What does true discipline mean?
2. What must parents do to ensure the welfare of their children?
3. What must parents observe in order to figure out how to best confront their child?
4. What do parents often do when confronting rebellious children?
5. How can you determine a child's nature?
6. How do submissive children react to authority?
7. Explain how stubborn children respond to authority.
8. How do self-assured children react to authority?
9. How do strong-willed children respond to authority?

Test

1. Parents must discipline each of the children in the same way.
2. Parents usually make many assumptions about their children.
3. By understanding a child's nature, you can properly respond to him or her.
4. Submissive children usually openly rebel when they are teenagers.

5. Stubborn children are compliant.
6. Self-assured children will give you a façade of obedience.
7. Strong-willed children must have integrity up front in order to properly respond to discipline.

Chapters 21 & 22

Questions

1. How did God instruct the children of Israel to train their children?
2. What was the reason for the intense emphasis of God's law?
3. What needs to lie at the center of all training?
4. What will happen if there are no guidelines for children to follow?
5. What will determine the route children take in their lives?
6. What part will wisdom play in children's upbringing?
7. How must the different natures be confronted in children?
8. What kind of characteristic will each nature bring to the parent if they properly confront them?
9. What has the author experienced when considering the condition of Christian homes?
10. Has God given all the necessary tools to overcome challenges? Explain your answer.
11. What do believers need to get back to?

Test

1. The process of training children is extreme, but not long.
2. Children who are missing God in their lives will have no guidelines or purpose.
3. If a child makes God a reality, he or she will choose life over death.
4. Parents response to submissive parents must be balance.
5. You must be a marathon runner to deal with stubborn children.
6. You must recognize stubborn children's patterns.
7. If properly handled, self-assured children will develop consistency in their parents.
8. Self-assured children are like the stubborn children because the investment can be compared to a wrestling match.
9. You can appear weak and indecisive with strong-willed children.
10. Confront a rebellious child will feel like being in a boxing match.
11. The family has the highest calling in the kingdom of God.
12. There must be a change in heart and mind before there will be a change in people's lives.

3

DON'T TOUCH THAT DIAL

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What is the secret of God's strength and power?
2. What prevents people from hearing God?
3. What do believers need to get past to hear God?
4. What do people use to determine reality?
5. What did Jesus instruct people concerning their understanding?
6. What does "dull" mean?
7. What is dull of hearing associated with?
8. What does it mean for people's heart to be waxed gross?
9. How many heart conditions are there? What are they?
10. Why do people miss the narrow path to heaven?
11. What kind of heart will perceive and receive the things of God?
12. How many parts are there to the Gospel? Explain what they are.
13. How must people receive the Gospel?

Test

1. God's voice is hidden and hard to hear.
2. People must press through the obstacles of the world to hear God.
3. Learning to hear God's voice is not a necessity in Christian growth.
4. The term "hearing" in Scripture is only in relationship to spiritual ears.
5. It is easy for people to hear God's voice.
6. God does not speak to man today.
7. Spiritual hearing is a matter of the heart.
8. There are three different heart conditions.
9. There are four parts to the Gospel.
10. The Gospel has the power to change hearts.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What does static mean?
2. What three main voices must Christians discern?
3. What is the main reason we need to hear God's voice?
4. What is the greatest challenge in hearing God's voice?
5. What was the first voice of self that was unveiled?
6. What was the second voice of self?
7. What is the voice of logic based on?
8. What will the logic of man do with the voice of God?

9. What happens when people give way to the voice of logic?
10. What is the next voice of self?
11. What is the difference between the voice of logic and the flesh?
12. How does the voice of the flesh operate?
13. What is the final voice of self?
14. What are the characteristics of pride?
15. What do you need to do with others who counsel you?
16. How do many people counsel?
17. How does Satan's voice present itself?
18. What kind of fruits has the world produced in the Church?

Test

1. Christians encounter much static when trying to hear God's voice.
2. The pseudo voices don't sound religious, but logical.
3. The voice of self is religious, but lacks the right spirit.
4. The voice of self is religious, but does not harbor sacred cows.
5. The voice of logic is seductive and considered wise.
6. God's wisdom will challenge a person's logic.
7. The voice of the flesh is subtle.
8. The voice of the flesh is easy to overcome.
9. The voice of pride is easy to detect.
10. Man's tendency is to take advice from others.
11. Satan's voice comes in the forms of lies, temptations and damaging suggestions.
12. The Word mimics human's logic.
13. The voice of the world causes Christians to become spiritually dull.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. How does a person fine-tune his or her spiritual hearing?
2. In what way do people relate to God on a personal level?
3. What was God's desire for Israel?
4. How did God want His people to see Him?
5. Why wouldn't God subdue Israel's enemies?
6. Why did King David overcome his enemies?
7. What did the Apostle Paul give up?
8. Where do our strength and joy come from?
9. What are the results of a weak Gospel and the absence of discipleship?
10. How has the Church handled the presentation of Jesus Christ?
11. What are the attitudes towards the cross of Christ?

Test

1. Most people know God.
2. The boy Samuel knew the voice of the Lord when he first heard it.
3. Israel did not know God, causing them to walk in unbelief.
4. Those who know God shall be strong and will do exploits.

5. God is just one of the means to find purpose.
6. Joy comes from the Lord.
7. Jesus is being presented in a proper way.
8. Jesus was given the proper name on the cross.
9. Many people assume they know Jesus.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What are the two main voices of God in this world?
2. What voice is tender and convicting?
3. What are the Holy Spirit's responsibilities?
4. Why does the Holy Spirit come across as a silent partner?
5. When does the Holy Spirit become loud?
6. What is the grief of the Holy Ghost?
7. What importance does the Holy Spirit play in our prayer life?
8. How does the Holy Spirit speak to the Church?
9. What is the Holy Spirit's main purpose for gifts in the Church?

Test

1. God has only one voice in the world.
2. The Church seems to have a proper perspective of the Holy Spirit.
3. The Holy Spirit is a force.
4. It is easy to treat the Holy Spirit as a silent partner.
5. Jesus' heart was broken on the cross.
6. The Holy Spirit operates through gifts.
7. Most Christians properly understand the gifts.
8. Churches do a grave disservice when they quench the Spirit.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What is the second voice of God?
2. How does the Word of God work?
3. What should the Word of God become for the Christian?
4. What abilities can the Word have on people?
5. Why is the Word capable of exposing thoughts and motivation of people?
6. What is the written Word in relationship to Jesus?
7. What else is the Word able to do?
8. What are some of the characteristics of the Word?
9. What two missing ingredients end with people mishandling God's Word?
10. What mistake do Christians make when studying the Bible?
11. What should be the main goal of Christians when it comes to teaching spiritual truths?
12. What importance does a right spirit play in the Word of God?
13. What must walk hand in hand to maintain balance in the Word of God?

Test

1. The Word is the most reliable voice of God.
2. The Holy Spirit and the Word do not have to agree.
3. The Word of God reveals the spirit of the person.
4. Fear and ignorance can determine what people believe.
5. The Word of God causes a lot of confusion because it is vague.
6. Many use the Word to hammer people into their way of thinking.
7. Man can know the whole truth.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What does the voice of God serve as to people?
2. Who/what served as the ultimate voice of God centuries ago?
3. How does God work in light of speaking to man?
4. How were the children of Israel tested?
5. When Jesus speaks, what will He expose about man?
6. What are some of the reasons people fail the test when God speaks?
7. How can a person flatter self when it comes to Jesus?
8. How does God's voice serve as a blessing?
9. What qualities will ensure that you hear God's voice?
10. What questions should you ask yourself in regards to hearing God's voice?

Test

1. God is only going to say pleasant things to His people.
2. God never warns people, He just instructs them.
3. Jesus' words could only penetrate those pure in heart.
4. Jesus' words never bothered the religious.
5. Hearing God's voice is always a blessing.
6. Your attitude and response towards the Word of God is a good gauge as to your real response to Jesus.
7. God's voice will change people's direction in an upright way.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. How can we be assured of hearing God's voice?
2. How does a religious spirit operate?
3. What makes people vulnerable to religious spirits?
4. How does God speak to us?
5. What is the main sacrifice that God requires?
6. What is one of the ways God speaks to us in *Romans 1:20*?
7. What does creation say about God?
8. What is the second way God speaks to us?
9. What are the conditions that are found in *Romans 8:28*?
10. What do circumstances accomplish if handled properly?
11. What will happen if you do not allow God to speak to you in circumstances?
12. What do open doors signify?

13. What is another means God uses besides circumstances?
14. Whom does the Lord chasten? What fruits will it yield?
15. What is God's priority?

Test

1. Most people honor God's people.
2. Religious pride and unrealistic expectations keep people from hearing God.
3. Hearing God's voice can be a complicated matter.
4. Religious spirits spiritualize everything.
5. God operates in a religious manner.
6. God pointed to man to prove a principle.
7. *Romans 8:28* has no conditions to meet to ensure all things work together.
8. Inclination, and not circumstances, should guide a person.
9. If you are not flexible to move with God, you will miss Him.
10. Closed doors if open, represent defeat and destruction.
11. Chastisement is a means of discipline.
12. God's chastisement will only impact us in a minimal way.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What kind of obstacle stands in the way of hearing God's voice?
2. What does faith do in regards to hearing God's voice?
3. Why are people skeptical about hearing God?
4. What will bring a person into rebellion against God?
5. What happens when people operate in unreality concerning faith?
6. What happens to the practical in the kingdom of God?
7. What other virtues does faith walk hand in hand with?
8. What is genuine faith based upon?
9. What serves as the frequency in the kingdom of God?
10. How does one learn obedience?
11. Where is the fundamental will of God found?
12. What does obedience accomplish?
13. What is faithfulness?
14. What are the qualities of faithfulness?
15. What is the next area that God uses to speak through?
16. What does noise do to a person's life before God?
17. What does the dark night of the soul mean?
18. What do you do in the dark times?
19. What can be confused for God's voice in the dark times of our lives?

Test

1. The solution behind hearing God's voice is simple.
2. Faith is like the frequency when it comes to hearing God's voice?
3. People who don't walk by faith, often walk by logic.
4. People who are skeptics bring contrast to the Christian life.
5. Steps of faith enlarge a person's perception.

6. Obedience makes faith alive and real.
7. Obedience does not have to be learned, just practiced.
8. Repentance is necessary at every point of personal discrepancy.
9. Most people understand what faithfulness is.
10. Godly faithfulness can be faked.
11. You can't learn to wait unless you are learning to be faithful in every area of your life.
12. Silence is where God speaks the most to His followers.
13. Most people know how to listen.
14. Character can only come out with trials and tribulations.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. Why did Jesus make the statement, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith," unto the churches in *Revelation 2-3*?
2. Why is it important that Christians know they are hearing the voice of the Shepherd?
3. Why did Jesus come?
4. What does the door represent?
5. What must first happen for us to truly recognize Jesus' voice?
6. Why do people ignore or fail to hear Jesus' voice?
7. Why do people run from Jesus' voice?
8. What else does Jesus do as our Shepherd?
9. What does the Word warn Christians about in the last days?
10. What must Christians avoid settling for?
11. What three facts do you know if you hear the Shepherd's voice?

Test

1. It is nice to hear God's voice, but it is not necessary.
2. Every time Jesus calls us it is for our good pleasure.
3. Jesus has proven His trustworthiness so you and I will become totally reliant on Him.
4. People ignore Jesus' voice because it will bring them to a place of decision.
5. Jesus' voice is muffled or far away because His people have allowed something to come between them.
6. Jesus calling us by name shows us how aware He is of us.
7. There are many strangers trying to get the attention of Jesus' followers for self-serving reasons.
8. You just need to know the truth and you will endure.
9. Hearing Jesus' voice means you are abiding in Him.

4

THE FACE OF THANKFULNESS

Chapter 1

Questions

1. What were the two questions the author asked?
2. What is thankfulness?
3. What does thankfulness enable a person to do in his or her relationship with God?
4. Where does thankfulness originate?
5. What does it mean to experience a complete life?
6. What determines our wealth?
7. What did the Apostle Paul have to encounter to experience life?
8. Why was the Apostle Paul thankful?
9. How do you honor God?
10. What does the Gospel manage to do?
11. What is the fruit of thankfulness?
12. Where does ingratitude come from?
13. What determines the eternal worth of a gift?
14. What are the reasons people give?
15. Who/what must determine how much a person must give and to whom or what?

Test

1. Thankfulness is a disposition.
2. You can serve and worship without being thankful.
3. Spiritual blessings are of a material nature.
4. Riches in the kingdom of God are based on material wealth.
5. Paul was rich because he knew the Word of God.
6. Thankfulness and glorifying God walk hand in hand.
7. Only thankful people are liberal givers.
8. Liberal giving is not really distinct from other forms of giving.
9. It is easier to give money for the cause of Christ, than it is to give all of our heart to Him.
10. Money often serves as a sick substitute for devotion and commitment.
11. Christians' only responsibility is to support their church.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What did the three examples have in common that the author made reference to?
2. Why did Jesus use the example of the Samaritans?
3. Why does God use the foolish, weak, based, and despised?
4. What does *Jeremiah 17:9-10* say about the heart?
5. Who or what were the Samaritans associated with?
6. What caused the conflict between the Jews and the Samaritans?
7. What replaced the temple at Jerusalem for the Samaritans?
8. What do the Samaritans represent in general?

Test

1. God uses the strong, wise and respectable?
2. God uses the unacceptable to test people's level of love, meekness and devotion.
3. The examples of the Samaritans were used to strip away the religious façade of the Jews.
4. The Samaritans were considered Gentiles.
5. The Samaritans' beliefs found their roots in Judaism.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What was leprosy?
2. What caused the greatest distress for the leper?
3. What is leprosy symbolic of?
4. What does sin do in a person's life?
5. What do leprosy and sin have in common?
6. What changed the course of the Samaritan who had leprosy?
7. What did these men cry out to Jesus?
8. What did Jesus come to do for man?
9. What did Jesus instruct these men to do?
10. Why did Jesus instruct these men to go to the priest?
11. Is there a difference between healing and cleansing? Explain your answer.
12. What does mercy mean?

Test

1. Leprosy was the most dreaded disease in the Bible.
2. Sin is a good representative of leprosy.
3. Sin and leprosy forced people to stand afar off from life.
4. People are born with some goodness in them.
5. There were nine men who were calling out to Jesus for mercy.
6. God is attentive to the cries of those seeking Him.
7. Jesus preached mercy to those who were afar off.
8. Jesus instructed the lepers to go home.
9. Priests had to declare the lepers clean before they could go back into society.

10. Jesus suffered within the gate.
11. Healing and cleansing are the same.
12. Two men came back and thanked Jesus for healing them.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What did the Samaritan's action of coming back to thank Jesus say about him?
2. What can cause separation?
3. Where did the source of the Samaritan's joy come from?
4. What did he recognize about his healing?
5. How does thankfulness begin?
6. What is grace?
7. What were the four responses of the leper?
8. When did the prodigal son finally come back home?
9. Why is gratitude missing?
10. When does gratitude take root?
11. What is hard for people to realize?
12. What does the cross represent?
13. What is worship?

Test

1. Separation usually is caused by disease.
2. Mercy means you don't deserve to taste the consequences.
3. Grace is an act of kindness upon the helpless.
4. The Samaritan recognized that he had experienced supernatural benevolence.
5. It is easy to take for granted the good things we experience.
6. A person must recognize what he or she possesses to be thankful.
7. Gratitude is missing because people don't comprehend or recognize blessings.
8. A person does not have to have a balanced and realistic understanding of the cross to be thankful.
9. Falling at the feet of Jesus shows humility and worship.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What will thankfulness do?
2. How did Jesus respond to this man?
3. What causes a response from God?
4. What characteristic did Jesus display when He responded to the Samaritan?
5. What did Watchman Nee say about grace?
6. How will God meet the person who takes steps towards Him in humility?
7. What did God provide for the strangers in the Old Testament?
8. Who/what serves as a believer's ultimate place of refuge?
9. What did the Samaritan receive?

10. What is the difference between healing and spiritual wholeness?
11. What led the Samaritan back to Jesus?
12. How does Jesus begin with every person?

Test

1. The Samaritan's response to Jesus was one of worship.
2. People usually have a right impression of God.
3. Grace flows outward to those who are receptive.
4. God will meet the person regardless of what he or she is doing.
5. Jesus called the Samaritan a stranger because he was not of Israel.
6. Refuge cities were only set aside for those who were strangers.
7. The Samaritan fit the criteria for needing refuge.
8. There is no difference between healing and wholeness.
9. We are justified by grace.
10. Many people want to benefit from Jesus, but are not willing to become identified with Him.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Where is Jacob's well located?
2. Where was the law inscribed when it came to the blessings and curses?
3. What mount were the blessings proclaimed from?
4. What tomb was Jacob's well situated close to?
5. Do things happen by accident? Explain your answer.
6. Why did the woman at the well most likely come in the heat of the day for water?
7. What did Jesus offer the Samaritan woman?
8. What vessel would Jesus use to capture His Living Water?
9. What promise can we find in *Jeremiah 29:11*?
10. Who did Jesus meet in their plight?
11. (Fill in the blank.) Jesus had a _____ of time within to operate.
12. What does *Ephesians 5:16* instruct us to do?

Test

1. Jacob's well is located between Mount Sinai and Mount Gerizim.
2. Crossroads represent the choice between life and death.
3. Joseph's bones spent 440 years in foreign lands.
4. Jesus was compelled to take the route through Samaria.
5. Jesus did not shock the Samaritan woman when He asked for water.
6. The Samaritan woman was more interested in the unseen than the physical water.
7. The woman's response towards Jesus was child-like faith.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What does besetting sin do in people's lives?
2. What did Jesus consider in spite of the woman's lifestyle?
3. What signifies a searching heart?
4. How did the Samaritan woman respond to Jesus unveiling her past?
5. What question did the woman pose to Jesus?
6. Why did Jesus come by way of Jacob's well?
7. Who will Jesus meet at the crossroads of their life?
8. What often silences the silent questions and cries of people's hearts?
9. What four statements did Jesus make about worship?
10. Why did God set the Jewish Nation apart?
11. How are people to worship God?
12. Who brings about worship?
13. What does real thanksgiving lead to?

Test

1. The Samaritan woman had a doubting heart.
2. The Samaritan woman was married.
3. Jesus did not condemn the woman at the well for her sin.
4. Jesus used her sin to confirm His identity.
5. The Samaritan woman had been searching for answers to her questions.
6. People are not that interested in what is real and eternal.
7. Jesus meets people at the point of their longing heart.
8. Because of their lineage, the Samaritans knew the true God of Israel.
9. The place of worship is important.
10. Salvation came by way of the Jews.
11. People find out what is causing discontentment by looking inwardly.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What had Jesus done concerning the Samaritan woman?
2. What did Jesus uncover about this woman?
3. What are Jesus' truths marked with?
4. Where did the Samaritan woman's search bring her?
5. What marked the end of her spiritual journey?
6. What did the Samaritan woman expect the Messiah to do.
7. What did many Jewish people display towards Jesus?
8. What made the Samaritan woman ready for the Messiah?
9. What was the significance of God introducing Himself to man?
10. Who unveils Jesus Christ?

Test

1. Jesus spoke complicated truths.
2. The Samaritan woman's spiritual search came to an end in the midst of normalcy.

3. The Samaritan woman' was looking for the Messiah.
4. Even though Jesus fit all the qualifications of the Messiah, many rejected Him.
5. The souls of many Jewish people were full of stagnate water drawn from man's traditions.
6. The term "I AM" has little meaning.
7. Those who are seeking truth will be able to embrace Jesus as the One who fills every area of their heart

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What would Jesus' water bring the Samaritan woman?
2. How did the Samaritan woman respond to her meeting with Jesus?
3. What did the waterpot represent?
4. What did her home represent to this woman?
5. What does *Isaiah 9:1-2* state?
6. Who did the Samaritan woman share her experience with concerning Jesus?
7. What was Jesus talking to His disciples about as the Samaritan woman was telling of her experience with Him?
8. What does God look at as far as man?
9. What was the woman's fourth response?
10. Why do people remain silent about salvation?
11. What did the Samaritan woman understand?
12. What examples did the Samaritan woman leave us?

Test

1. The disciples were not surprised that Jesus was talking to the Samaritan woman.
2. Jesus interrupted the Samaritan's woman's life.
3. The waterpot had three representations.
4. The Samaritan woman discovered the wells of salvation.
5. The Samaritan woman's response towards going home proved she had changed.
6. God considers a person's stature and abilities.
7. Unwillingness to share Christ sometimes is the result of one leaving his or her first love.
8. Evangelism has been made complicated.
9. The Samaritan woman did nothing more than share her testimony.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. Who was the third Samaritan that showed benevolence?
2. What prompted the story of the Good Samaritan?
3. What did Jesus expose about the lawyer?
4. How did the lawyer answer the question?
5. How did Jesus respond to the lawyer's answer?

6. Where did the spiritual problem lie with the lawyer?
7. What does *James 1:22-25* mean to you?
8. What did the mirror Jesus put up reveal about the lawyer?
9. What kept the lawyer from facing the truth?
10. What will eternal life produce?
11. What lessons can we learn from the ten lepers and the Samaritan woman?

Test

1. The parable about the Good Samaritan is about eternal life.
2. The lawyer was asking about how one can probably show benevolence.
3. The lawyer was able to put Jesus on the defensive.
4. Jesus answered the lawyer's question.
5. All one has to do to receive eternal life is to love God and his neighbor.
6. The lawyer showed that he did not understand the dynamics of eternal life.
7. The problem with most people is that they are ignorant about spiritual matters.
8. Justification of ungodliness is a natural response of fallen man.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What would prove to be the unveiling of the lawyer's character?
2. What did the scribes do?
3. What must a person do with the law to make sure it changes man's disposition?
4. What did Paul say about a man's intelligence?
5. What did the lawyer's high opinion of self keep him from?
6. What did Jesus use to show the lawyer's hypocrisy?
7. Why was eternal life eluding the lawyer?
8. What is loving your neighbor a visible expression of?
9. What is self-delusion a product of?
10. What kind of neighbor did Jesus prove to be?

Test

1. The title "lawyer" is equivalent to the title "scribe."
2. In Jesus' day, the scribes were honored above the law.
3. God values man's intelligence.
4. The lawyer was close to eternal life, but it was far from him.
5. The lawyer saw himself as being obedient to both commandments to love God and his neighbor.
6. If you do not love your neighbor, you do not love God.
7. If we love God, we will keep His commandments.
8. What does *Ezekiel 36:26-27* say?
9. What did the lawyer make the law a matter of.
10. Jesus became man's neighbor when He became a servant, fashioned in the form of man.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. How did Jesus answer the lawyer's question?
2. What were parables?
3. What does the word "certain" mean?
4. Who can be our neighbor?
5. What kind of information did Jesus give about the man who became a victim?
6. Who was the first person to encounter this victim on the road?
7. How did the priest handle his encounter with the wounded man?
8. What did the priest's response symbolize?
9. Who was the next person to encounter the victim on the road?
10. What did the Levite's response represent?
11. Who finally recognized the plight of the victim?
12. What does compassion mean?
13. How did the lawyer respond when Jesus asked who displayed the right attitude towards the wounded man?

Test

1. To justify his lack of love, the lawyer asked the question about what constitutes a neighbor.
2. Anyone can understand parables.
3. The victim was traveling on the road between Jerusalem and Damascus.
4. Jesus revealed the victim's nationality.
5. The priest acknowledged the wounded man's existence.
6. The priests served as mediators between God and man.
7. The Levite's response lacked the right spirit.
8. Compassion just means doing what is necessary.

Chapter 13

Question

1. What did the parable reveal about the lawyer?
2. What does the idea of the Good Samaritan reveal about being a good neighbor?
3. What is the response of those who do not have the disposition of good neighbor?
4. How does the world encourage us to live?
5. What is religion often used as?
6. What constitutes pure religion according to James?
7. Who truly serves as the Good Samaritan?
8. How does Jesus fit the description of the Good Samaritan?
9. Why did Jesus come?
10. What provision did Jesus leave to ensure Christians' well-being?

Test

1. It is easy to love your neighbor.
2. We can be religious enough to be acceptable to God.

3. The good neighbor test includes being sacrificial for the glory of God.
4. Religion often serves as a veneer.
5. Jericho means victory.
6. Jesus was referred to as a Samaritan.
7. The man overtaken by robbers represents each of us in our fallen condition.
8. Jesus had the responsibility to provide for our well-being.

Chapter 14

Question

1. What did the lawyer lack?
2. What does one have to do to embrace eternal life?
3. What were Jesus' words after the lawyer faced his own hypocrisy?
4. What was Jesus' command to the lawyer intended to do?
5. What was the lawyer's solution?
6. What was David's instruction to Solomon?
7. From what perspective can one begin the journey of being a good neighbor?
8. What does our spiritual poverty prove to us?
9. What happens when God's love reaches an individual?
10. What should Christians be giving out of?
11. The life Christians give others must be the life of Christ?
12. How does Christ rescue others?

Test

1. A religious cloak will not save you.
2. A neighbor is anyone who may cross your path.
3. The lawyer's problem was a matter of disobedience.
4. Man has unconditional love.
5. Man is incapable of being a good neighbor in his own power.
6. Jesus revealed God's unconditional love as a good neighbor.
7. Those who love God will be generous.
8. A person must present his or her body as a living sacrifice to be used by God.
9. Thankfulness is inspired in others when Jesus' followers manifest His life.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What is thankfulness in God's sight?
2. Why is it hard for Christians to be thankful in America?
3. What did the Apostle Paul say about contentment?
4. What is one of the products of ingratitude?
5. What often influences a person's value system?
6. What must Christians decide to do in America?
7. How has culture influenced the Church?
8. How is thankfulness displayed in the Church?
9. What do the three Samaritans in this book leave for Christians?
10. What is missing if thankfulness is absent?
11. What happens when people fail to recognize or lose sight of Jesus?

12. What is the second problem in regards to thankfulness?
13. How does thankfulness express itself?

Test

1. Being thankful can prove to be a challenge.
2. Culture conditions people and sets up attitudes.
3. You can conjure up thankfulness.
4. There are certain circumstances that allow for ingratitude.
5. Abundance develops thankfulness in people.
6. Much of the Church has become so worldly that it no longer stands distinct.
7. When one loses sight of Jesus, he or she will forget his or her humble beginnings.
8. People harbor closed hearts because they have had some bad religious experiences.
9. The one thing this nation and the Church should be expressing is thankfulness to God.

5

FOLLOW THE PATTERN

Introduction & Chapter 1

Questions

1. What does everything operate of function according to?
2. What do patterns constitute?
3. What did god entrust to Moses?
4. What did these heavenly patterns point to?
5. What do the gardens represent for the Christian?
6. What was the first garden like?
7. What was the second garden? Explain the affect of this garden on man.
8. What do the gardens of Paradise and the wilderness represent?
9. What are the three ways that people can react to the wilderness?
10. What can the soul discover in the wilderness?
11. What does the wilderness prove to man?
12. What does the wilderness do for the Christian?
13. What happened to Jesus in the fourth garden?
14. What did man learn in the fourth garden?
15. What must occur in the Garden of Gethsemane?
16. Where will the cross bring us?
17. What does the empty tomb remind the Christian.
18. Explain what heart that each garden represents.
19. When is Paradise restored?

Test

1. Patterns in the Bible reveal the character of God.
2. Treasure hunts for the Christian life begins in the wilderness.
3. There are three types of gardens in Scripture.
4. Christians start in a garden because that is where man first came into contact with God.
5. The second garden is pleasant.
6. The reality of the garden of the world brings man face to face with a life void of God.
7. The wilderness had the potential of being a beautiful garden.
8. In the wilderness, man learns he must abandon all to give way to the will of God.
9. The empty tomb represents the heart.
10. The Garden of Gethsemane represents a strong heart.
11. The heart must be plowed up, crushed and broken to become open to God.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. How many types of altars are found in Scripture?
2. What were the first altars made of?
3. What purposes did altars serve?
4. What ensures that altars have meaning and purpose?
5. What pattern do the altars reveal to believers?
6. What does Able's example shows us?
7. What was Noah's first order of business when he came out of the ark?
8. What must a believer find balance between?
9. What kind of altar did Moses build?
10. What happens to unused altars?
11. What do altars point to in *Genesis 22*?
12. What happen in *Genesis 22*?
13. What pattern can be seen in *Genesis 22*?
14. What serves as a Christian's personal altar?
15. What does the third group of altars represent?
16. What were the three altars in the tabernacle, and what were they made of?
17. Explain what each of the above altars represent?
18. Where did God call Moses to commune with Him?

Test

1. Man had a part in the design of altars.
2. The first altars were described in detail.
3. The first recorded sacrifice in the Bible was made by Adam.
4. Noah erected the first altar mentioned in the Bible.
5. Abraham sacrificed on his first altars.
6. Calling upon the Lord entails appealing to God according to His unchanging character.
7. The cross of Jesus represents one main sacrifice.
8. God has chosen a modern day temple.
9. There were three altars in the tabernacle.
10. The altar of Incense represents prayer.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What does the word, "Bethel" mean?
2. What did it mean for Abraham to stand between Ai and Bethel?
3. What does dwelling imply?
4. What does Egypt represent?
5. What does Abraham encounter at Bethel present for the Christian?
6. What does Jacob's experience at Bethel serves as?
7. What did the ladder represent?
8. What vow did Jacob make with God?
9. What do Christians need to rid themselves of?

10. What was the first thing Jacob did when he arrived at Bethel?
11. What does Bethel signify for Christians?
12. What sin plagues the place of God?

Test

1. Believers do not need to search for Bethel.
2. Bethel was also known as Ai.
3. Calling on the name of the Lord means you are recognizing the character of God and seeking Him.
4. Bethel was a pivot point for Abraham.
5. God rarely intrudes into man's life, but when He does it proves to be pleasant.
6. Death invaded Jacob's second trip to Bethel.
7. Bethel signals a time of preparation before there is great testing.
8. Bethel can represent religion.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What does the wilderness reveal about the Christian life?
2. How many wildernesses did the children of Israel have to walk through?
3. What did each wilderness deal with? Explain how these wildernesses worked in the children of Israel's lives.
4. What was the first wilderness and what did it represent?
5. What is the second wilderness? Explain what it represents.
6. Explain the significance of Rephidim.
7. What is the greatest miracle for the Christian?
8. What was the third wilderness, and what did it represent?
9. What is the fourth wilderness? What did it represent?
10. What was the fifth wilderness? What did it represent?
11. What happened on Mount Hor?
12. What other events happened in the wilderness of Zin?
13. What does the pattern of these wildernesses remind Christians of?

Test

1. Israel only had to go through four wildernesses.
2. God used the wilderness to discourage Israel's enemies.
3. The second wilderness the Israelites encountered was the wilderness of Sin.
4. The wilderness of Shur brings you to the end of self.
5. Most people believe they control their direction.
6. Rephidim means "a place of rest."
7. God gave Moses the Law in the wilderness of Sinai.
8. Paran means "thorny"?
9. The fifth wilderness is the wilderness that Israel wandered around for years.
10. Aaron died in the wilderness of Zin.
11. Hor means "mountain".

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What facts do we learn about the Rock?
2. What kind of picture can we see when it comes to God?
3. How does the New Testament identify the Rock?
4. Where was the first place the children of Israel encountered water? Explain what happened at this place, and what it represents.
5. What was the next place the children of Israel found water? What did it represent?
6. What happen to the children of Israel at Rephidim?
7. What do valleys represent?
8. What does the rock at Horeb represent? What happened here?
9. What happened at the wilderness of Zin?
10. What was the difference between the incidents at Horeb and Zin?
11. What did speaking to the rock represent?
12. Why did judgment fall on Moses and Aaron?
13. How is Jesus presented as the Rock in Scripture?

Test

1. Israel's example brings out three facts about the Rock.
2. The wilderness represents the need of man.
3. Salt was thrown into Marah.
4. Wells symbolizes the Holy Ghost.
5. God provided Israel with water the first time.
6. Moses spoke to the rock at Horeb.
7. There was not difference between the events that happened at Horeb and Zin in regards to the rock.
8. The children of Israel continued to remember the Rock that gave them water.
9. Jesus is known as the cornerstone that was rejected.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What is the opposite of confusion and chaos?
2. Where was the design of the tabernacle taken from?
3. What was the purpose of the tabernacle?
4. What was one of the important factors of the design of the tabernacle?
5. Who gave the wisdom and ability to the people to oversee the construction of the tabernacle?
6. What was the first part of the tabernacle that was constructed? Explain what each covering represented?
7. What comes after the coverings?
8. What does covenant reveal and establish?
9. What does the Ark of the Covenant represent?
10. How was the Ark of the Covenant constructed? And, what does each part represent?
11. Where was the mercy seat located, and what did it represent?

12. What is the next article that was constructed after the ark? What does it represent?
13. What is the next article constructed after the table?
14. What does the light of the Candlestick represent?
15. What article was constructed after the candlestick? What does it represent?
16. What articles are located in the outer court? What do these articles represent?

Test

1. It took six months to construct the tabernacle.
2. Christians serve as the modern day temple.
3. The priests were in charge of the construction of the tabernacle.
4. Each of the tabernacle coverings point to the complete work of redemption.
5. The third covering was brown and unattractive.
6. The Ark of the Covenant was overlaid with silver.
7. There were three objects inside of the belly of the ark.
8. Angels understand salvation.
9. The Table of Shewbread represents communion.
10. Most Christians make it to the Most Holy Place.
11. Man works from the inside out.
12. Brass represents judgment on sin.
13. The laver was made of women's looking glasses.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What insight does God give in regards to the journey of the Ark of the Covenant?
2. Where was the Ark of the Covenant constructed?
3. What does the word "poor" mean?
4. What does rest allow for?
5. Where will God lead people?
6. How can Christians obtain the life God has for the?
7. What will happen to those things that oppose God?
8. What does the ark represent in regards to sin in the camp?
9. What does the ark when it was taken into war against the Philistines?
10. What happen to Dagon when God's ark was in its temple?
11. What happen to the priests of Dagon?
12. What are the rules for handling the Ark of the Covenant?
13. What happen to the ark after it came back to Judah?

Test

1. When the ark lifted, Israel was being called to battle?
2. God can only come into the midst of spiritual barrenness.
3. Rest allows a person to gain proper perspective.
4. Rest in where God can prepare each individual for future challenges.
5. Not all that opposes Jesus has to bow before Him.

6. God's presence ensures victory.
7. Shiloh means a place of victory.
8. God's presence will remain in the midst of His people regardless of sin.
9. Dagon means "a fish."
10. The Ark of the Covenant spent 20 years in Shiloh before King David moved it to Jerusalem.
11. People know where the true ark is located?

Chapter 8

Questions

1. How did God introduce Himself to Moses?
2. What is the significance of a name in the Bible?
3. What does the significance God's name have in regards to His identity?
4. What do we learn about Genesis' introduction of God?
5. What is amazing about God?
6. What did God remind Isaac and Jacob of?
7. What was Jacob's vow?
8. How did God introduce Himself to Israel?
9. What was God's name to invoke?
10. How did some of the people Jesus encountered see Him?
11. What determines how close a person gets to God?
12. What did God say about His name?
13. Why did God desire a place on earth to place His name?
14. What kind of place did God dwell from?
15. What or who serves as the New Testament temple?
16. What is man's true capacity?
17. What is the New Testament temple symbolic of?
18. Explain how the New Testament temple is constructed.

Test

1. Names are not that important in the Bible.
2. IN Jesus dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.
3. Abraham's inheritance simply consisted of the Promised Land.
4. Jacob's vowed to be righteous if God brought him back to his homeland.
5. The children of Israel encounter a God that inspires love.
6. God introduction of Himself to others came to fruition in Christ.
7. Jesus' invitation to man was to believe on Him.
8. God desires to dwell among man.
9. The temple would be able to contain God's majesty.
10. Man helps construct the New Testament temple.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What must Christians realize about their Christian walk?
2. How does God see events?
3. What does Moriah mean?

4. What is the first pattern surrounding Mount Moriah?
5. What does Moriah represent?
6. What does mounts symbolize?
7. What does spiritual growth mean?
8. What events occurred on Moriah?
9. What is obedience the manifestation of?
10. What does Isaac represent?
11. What is the Christian life based on?
12. What is a form of consecration?
13. What happen in the life of David on Mount Moriah?
14. What was the big deal over David numbering the people?
15. What does silver represent?
16. Summarize what the first two patterns represent.

Test

1. God's timing is an important factor in fulfilling His will.
2. God does not need to choose everything in regards to His works.
3. Moriah is not located close to Jerusalem.
4. Moriah represents the fulfillment of God's promises
5. There can be humiliation without revelation.
6. Isaac represents what an acceptable sacrifice is to God.
7. Ishmael represents man's best.
8. The Christian life is dependent of the terrain and circumstances of life.
9. Moriah is about true worship.
10. God tempts people to do evil.
11. There is no real cost for the Christian to discover the deeper life in God.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What will it take to maintain God's presence in our lives?
2. When will God withdraw His presence from among His people?
3. What is holiness?
4. How is holiness established?
5. Who now serves as the High Priest?
6. How many types of holiness are there? Explain what they are.
7. What would bring possible judgment down on the New Testament Priests?
8. What was the purpose of each step a priest must take to enter into the Holy Place?
9. Who is able to stand in the gap?
10. What did God design to set the Old Testament priest apart?
11. What would set the New Testament Priests apart?
12. What were the parts to the priest's clothing? Explain what each part of the priests' garments represent.
13. What should onyx stones bear?
14. What is the New Testament Priests commission?

15. What did the Old Testament priests start with when it came to putting on their garments?
16. Where was the blood applied to the Old Testament Priest?
17. How do Christians maintain holiness?

Test

1. God can only reside within the midst of that which is holy.
2. God will not allow His people to experience judgment even when they are in idolatry.
3. Holiness is optional.
4. The man serves as a High Priest in his home.
5. Consecration is God's part in holiness.
6. Christians are positionally sanctified in Christ.
7. The Old Testament Priests did not have to worry about being judged.
8. Most people are prepared to stand in the gap for others.
9. There were nine parts in the Old Testament Priest's garments.
10. Purple represents royalty.
11. The mitre represents holiness of thought.
12. Applying the blood to the thumb of the priest represented service.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What do the patterns surrounding the tabernacle represent?
2. Explain each pattern in the tabernacle that has already been discussed.
3. What did offerings point to?
4. What is God's attitude towards sin?
5. What kinds of sacrifices were acceptable to God?
6. What kind of reality did sacrifices give God's people?
7. What does separation cause?
8. How do vain imaginations work in separation?
9. How does sin affect the soul?
10. Who paid for our sin?
11. How many offerings were instituted under the Jewish system?
12. What is the main goal of grace?
13. What are the different sacrifices discussed in Leviticus?
14. What are the types of sacrifices?
15. Explain what the involuntary sacrifices were?
16. In what way did Jesus serve as a sin offering?
17. What are the voluntary offerings? Explain what they represent.
18. Which part of the different voluntary offerings reached God?
19. What must take place to ensure communion with God?
20. What walked hand in hand with peace?

Test

1. Sacrifices were the means used to confront and deal with sin.
2. Because of His love, God will tolerate sin.

3. People have a proper perspective of sin.
4. Treachery rests at the heart of sin.
5. Initially, sin costs the one committing it.
6. There were only three different sacrifices under the Jewish system.
7. There are only two type of sacrifices.
8. The sin offering was a voluntary offering.
9. The trespass offering points to Jesus death on the cross.
10. Voluntary offerings were not required.
11. Burnt offerings were considered a perpetual sacrifice.
12. The peace offering was considered the most holy offering.
13. The meal offering served as a memorial.
14. Affections misdirected will cause divided loyalties.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. How many patterns are revealed through the tabernacle?
2. What were these patterns trying to establish for God's people?
3. What was the purpose for establishing this representation in the Old Testament?
4. What is the difference between Jehovah God and paganism?
5. What was the difference in the sacrifices of Jehovah God and pagan sacrifices?
6. What do pagans ultimately worship?
7. What was missing after the tabernacle was established, the priest ready and the sacrifices marked?
8. How was everything set apart for God?
9. What is the significance of anointing something?
10. What did the tabernacle represent?
11. What made up the oil?
12. What did the number "four" represent?
13. What do the spices point to?
14. Explain the representation of myrrh.
15. Explain the symbolism of sweet cinnamon.
16. Explain the representation of sweet calamus.
17. Explain the symbolism of cassia.
18. What does the anointing oil represent for the Christian?
19. How does each spice represent the Holy Spirit?

Test

1. There are five patterns surrounding the tabernacle.
2. The contrast between God and paganism reveals much about the identity of Jehovah God and silent idols.
3. Pagan temples and the priests were not adorned in beauty.
4. The purpose between the sacrifices of paganism and those accepted by Jehovah God was the same.
5. Presence of God that makes the ultimate distinction in His people.

6. Anointing makes something special to God.
7. A person must be separated unto God through sanctification.
8. There were four ingredients to the oil.
9. Grace cannot be seen in the Old Testament patterns.
10. The anointing oil encourages the presence of God in His people's midst.
11. Myrrh comes from a bark of a small evergreen tree.
12. Cinnamon was used for favoring.
13. Sweet calamus comes from a cane.
14. Cassia is grown at lower elevations.
15. It took five quarts of oil to produce the right combination of anointing oil.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What did these Old Testament patterns do for God's people?
2. Explain what each pattern of the tabernacle represented.
3. How does God's life come out in His people?
4. How many ingredients are in the Holy Perfume?
5. Where was the perfume used?
6. What does the Altar of Incense represent?
7. What was the first ingredient in the Holy Perfume, and what does it represent?
8. What is the second ingredient? Explain where it comes from, and what it represents?
9. Where does Galbanum come from? What does it represent?
10. What is the last ingredient of the perfume? Where does it come from?
11. How do people get frankincense from the tree?
12. Why were these particular gifts bought to the baby Jesus?

Test

1. The priests of the Old Testament represent ministry.
2. The final pattern in the Old Testament has to do with the anointing oil.
3. Everything God does in regards to man's redemption is an act or extension of His incredible grace.
4. There are three ingredients in the Holy Perfume?
5. The measures of the ingredients in the perfume are different.
6. Stacte represents worship.
7. Onycha comes from a tree.
8. Galbanum increases the fragrance of other perfumes.
9. Frankincense is an important aromatic gum.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What did the patterns in the Old Testament foreshadow?
2. What did the patterns give man?
3. What did the patterns serve for the Jews and Gentiles?

4. How did the saints of the Old Testament accept the patterns of the Old Testament?
5. How must the New Testament saints regard the Old Testament patterns?
6. How as Jesus hidden in the patterns?
7. What happened to the sources that cast the shadow in the Old Testament?
8. What happen to the shadows when the light intruded into history?
9. What do we need to keep in mind when it comes to patterns?

Test

1. Shadows in the Old Testament were shadows of something greater.
2. The patterns of the Old Testament served as the Jews image of their Lord.
3. Jesus must remain a shadow in different ways to bring contrast.
4. The elements that cast the shadow remain significant after Jesus came forth.
5. The author studies the patterns to find Jesus.
6. The quality of life will depend on whether you seek out and follow the patterns that God has so graciously given His followers.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What patterns do the New Testament reveal?
2. What can we learn from John the Baptist about overcoming?
3. Who would be consider greater than John the Baptist in the kingdom of God?
4. What can we learn from the Apostle Paul in the area of overcoming?
5. Explain the simple picture of overcoming that John the Baptist and the Apostle Paul expresses in their examples.
6. Explain the problems the different churches in Revelation were manifesting?
7. What must the Christian life begin with?
8. How did Jesus overcome the enemies of the soul?
9. How do we overcome the world?
10. How do we overcome Satan?
11. How did the young men overcome Satan?
12. What are the rewards of those who overcome?

Test

1. The New Testament does not have any patterns.
2. John the Baptist was consider great in the kingdom of God.
3. The Apostle Paul leaves us with the example of losing all to possess Jesus.
4. The Church of Sardis was lukewarm.
5. Satan uses half-truths to strip people's authority in God.
6. The flesh is weak.
7. Experience determines reality.
8. Experience has to do with character.

6

FOR THE PURPOSE OF EDIFICATION

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. Why did the author write this book?
2. What did the author discover about the subject of the gifts of the Spirit?
3. What did the author keep running into when studying this subject?
4. What does edification mean?
5. What is the spiritual house made up of in the kingdom of heaven?
6. What did Jesus and the Apostle Paul say about God's kingdom?
7. Who designed this spiritual building?
8. What part does Jesus play in building the Church?
9. What is the function of this spiritual place?
10. What are the responsibilities of the priests?
11. What keeps Christians from becoming lively stones?
12. What happens when man interferes with spiritual matters?
13. What is the identification mark of the Church?
14. What has nullified the gifts of the Spirit?
15. What does truth give to people?

Test

1. It is not important to understand the gifts of the Spirit.
2. There are three avenues to bring the Church to maturity or perfection.
3. The balanced presentation about these subjects is missing in the Church.
4. The building of the Church is complete.
5. Churches have to do with physical buildings.
6. The Holy Spirit is the builder of the Church.
7. There is no bias or prejudice in regards to where the Holy Spirit may place the Christian in the Body.
8. Acceptable sacrifices are praise and doing good.
9. God's main desire is to establish a spiritual temple that will bring Him glory.
10. Christians help construct this spiritual building.
11. Edification is not a matter of personal preference.
12. Edification is always pleasant to the physical ears.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What is the purpose of gifts?
2. What is the work of the Holy Spirit?
3. How does the natural man respond and handle spiritual things?
4. Why are Christian leaders afraid to test the Spirit?
5. What symbols represent the Holy Spirit?
6. What will the Holy Spirit bring to meetings?
7. What will the Holy Spirit test in God's Church?
8. What does the Holy Spirit always illuminate?
9. What can the Holy Spirit do with judgment?
10. In what way does *Genesis 24* present the Holy Spirit?
11. How was the Holy Spirit represented in the building of the tabernacle?
12. In what ways is the Holy Spirit given as a gift and promise?
13. How is spiritual birth marked?
14. What happened at Pentecost?
15. What kind of motives must be present to receive the Holy Spirit?

Test

1. Believers have a tendency to pursue after the gifts rather than the Giver of the gifts.
2. Christians who emphasize gifts prove to be unrealistic.
3. The natural man can receive the things of the Spirit.
4. It is required to test the spirit behind any supernatural move.
5. The Holy Spirit can move regardless of what is going on.
6. If Jesus is not lifted up in a meeting, then the person needs to test the level of the supernatural to see if it is the Holy Spirit.
7. The Holy Spirit can be explained.
8. There are many misconceptions about how a person receives the Holy Spirit.
9. People must seek out the Holy Spirit to find Him.
10. Jesus waits for us to come to Him to give us more of the Spirit.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What is the function of the Body of Christ?
2. What was established upon the spiritual foundation?
3. What are these positions?
4. Why are their problems in the areas of apostles and prophets?
5. What do the truths need to be in line with?
6. Who/what serves as the spiritual foundation and cornerstone?
7. How did the early Church maintain pure doctrine?
8. What brought down the doctrinal walls of protection?
9. What happens when Christians become more politically minded than spiritually inclined?
10. What happened when the protection crumbled around the Church?
11. How have new revelations changed the face of Christianity?

12. Who was placed in leadership within the local church?
13. What were the criteria for leaders?
14. What are the results because the leadership of the church has been undermined?

Test

1. There were four positions to establish upon the foundation of Christ.
2. Treasures uncover greater revelations of Jesus Christ.
3. The strong stand of the new Church protected the purity of doctrine and maintained the intent of the Word.
4. The Church maintained the purity of the Word for the first four centuries.
5. If the Church joins the world, there is no need for the world to join the Church.
6. It is spiritually acceptable for the Church to have associations with the world.
7. The breakdown of pure doctrine caused men to become reliant on man to interpret the Word rather than on the Holy Spirit.
8. Denominations have complemented the truth.
9. In the kingdom of God, there is no difference between positions and leadership roles.
10. Leaders in local bodies were elders and deacons.
11. The modern Church properly recognizes elders and deacons.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What do positions point to?
2. What is God's order in regards to the Body of Christ?
3. How is greatness determined in the kingdom of God?
4. What is the disposition of a servant?
5. What does apostle mean?
6. What will an apostle take with him or her when he or she ventures out for God?
7. What is another term for apostle?
8. What areas do prophets operate in?
9. What is the difference between apostle and prophet?
10. What is another term for prophet?
11. What part does the evangelist play in edification of the Body?
12. Compare the responsibilities of apostles, prophets and evangelists.
13. What attitudes does the Church display towards evangelists?

Test

1. Positions in the kingdom of God point to ranks.
2. Many Christians consider greatness in light of the world.
3. A servant of God maintains certain rights.
4. Counterfeits lack the godly disposition and fruits, verifying they are fraudulent.
5. Apostle means sent out one.
6. The modern-day apostle is responsible to redefine the spiritual foundation.
7. The work of an apostle may last for a season.

8. Prophets are responsible for overseeing the Church.
9. The greatest prophet in history was Moses.
10. False prophets exalt Christ at different times.
11. The main concern of a prophet is to prepare people for the coming of Jesus.
12. Godly prophets are popular.
13. Evangelists only deal with the unsaved.
14. The evangelist's goal is to revive the Church's vision.
15. TV is a good substitute for evangelism.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What are the differences between the first three positions of apostles, prophets and evangelists and the last positions of pastors and teachers?
2. Summarize the responsibilities of each of these five positions.
3. Who serves as the one great shepherd of mankind?
4. What are the qualities of a good shepherd?
5. Why are some pastors failing to be effective shepherds?
6. What did Ezekiel say about false shepherds?
7. What will happen when a pastor is minus the heart of Jesus?
8. What happens when sheep are disconnected from the pastor?
9. What is the lacking ingredient found in the pastor who is not committed to the sheep?
10. What is the commission of a pastor?
11. What is Peter's warning to shepherds?
12. What happens to the Church when proper teaching is missing?
13. What determines a successful teacher in the kingdom of heaven?
14. From where does the godly teacher receive his or her real authority and power?
15. Explain the different categories students fall into?

Test

1. The apostle guards and maintains the Body of believers.
2. A pastor's only responsibility is to preach?
3. Spiritual shepherds are only mentioned in the New Testament.
4. Some pastors appear to have lost their vision of a true shepherd.
5. One of the problems with pastors is that they do not personally take responsibility for the sheep.
6. Pastors must maintain the heart of Christ to ensure the vision remains in tact.
7. Godly submission is what is lacking in many pastors.
8. The Apostle Paul displayed the heart of a pastor.
9. Pastors must treat their position as a profession.
10. The term teacher holds the same respect as it did in Jesus' day.
11. Teachers shape minds by the type of emphasis or pursuits they uphold.
12. There are three categories or different types of students.
13. Servitude in God's kingdom is about perfecting saints so they can do the work of ministry.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. How many gifts are found in *Romans 12:6-8*?
2. What are these gifts used for?
3. How are these gifts given?
4. What must a believer do to secure and operate in these gifts?
5. What is the difference between consecration and sanctification?
6. How do most people discern spiritual matters?
7. What is God's part in these gifts? What is man's part?
8. What is the meaning behind the measure of faith?
9. What happens if a Christian fails to be faithful with these gifts?
10. How many categories were these gifts broken down into?
11. What do each of these gifts have to ensure proper use?
12. What is the first category of gifts? Which gifts fall into this category?
13. What is the boundary of the gift of prophecy?
14. What is the boundary of the gift of teaching?
15. What are the responsibilities of those with the gift of exhortation?
16. What is the desire and goal of godly exhortation?
17. What does the word "ruler" mean?
18. What is the boundary established for a ruler?

Test

1. There are seven gifts found in *Romans 12*.
2. The Apostle Paul set up the type of atmosphere in which these gifts were to operate.
3. Presentation of our bodies is the work of sanctification.
4. Focus on personal goodness will cause a person to miss God's will.
5. Even the measure of faith is an act of grace.
6. The author broke these gifts down into three different categories.
7. Prophecy means an inspired speaker.
8. Those with the gift of exhortation only responsibility is to preach.
9. The boundary of exhortation is to teach others to contend for the faith.
10. A ruler will not be an effective leader in the kingdom of God unless he or she knows how to follow.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is at the heart of God?
2. What attitude expresses benevolence?
3. What are the characteristics of sympathy?
4. What does empathy mean?
5. What is the motivation behind benevolence?
6. What sets the real Church apart from religion?
7. What are the characteristics of benevolence?

8. What does the number “3” symbolize?
9. What is the gift of ministry?
10. What is a Christian’s responsibility in regards to the gift of ministry?
11. What is the boundary for the gift of ministry?
12. What is the second gift of benevolence?
13. Why does God bless His people?
14. What is the boundary for the gift of giving?
15. What is the final gift of benevolence?
16. What is compassion?
17. What does mercy turn into without the power of the Spirit and the love of God?
18. What is the boundary of mercy?

Test

1. Benevolence is optional for believers.
2. Benevolence will personally cost something.
3. Godly love shows sympathy.
4. Benevolence is empathy.
5. Benevolence is a feeling.
6. Blessings are the same as spiritual treasures and riches.
7. All Christians are considered ministers.
8. The length of waiting on God solely rests with the leading of the Holy Spirit?
9. Giving is still considered a valuable calling and practice of the Church.
10. Mercy produces compassion.
11. Mercy without the Holy Spirit turns into sympathy.
12. The boundary of mercy is forgiveness.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the debate over the gifts of the Spirit?
2. In what way should people consider the gifts of the Spirit?
3. What were the gifts of the Spirit designed to do?
4. How do these gifts operate?
5. What will constitute that which is perfect?
6. How has the controversy over the gifts of the Spirit affected the work of the Holy Spirit?
7. How does the Godhead work within the Body?
8. What has the Church done with gifts?
9. Where does much of the Church put their faith?
10. What will Christians succumb to when they fit all beliefs to denominational preference?
11. What happens when Christians cease to apply biblical truths?
12. What does the Church need to do when there is unbelief?

Test

1. The gifts of the Spirit are given according to the will of the Spirit.
2. There are eight gifts of the Spirit.
3. The gifts of the Spirit are in operation on a permanent basis.
4. The work of perfection of the Church will continue until Jesus comes.
5. The Holy Spirit oversees the different aspects of ministries within the Church.
6. The main purpose of the gifts is to bring the whole Body together in unity.
7. Much of the Church has been reduced to a worldly organization.
8. Scripture must not be a matter of doctrinal interpretation, but truths that are upheld in spirit and truth.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. Who is working within the Body?
2. What kind of picture does *1 Corinthians 12* give us?
3. What is the work of the Holy Spirit within the Body?
4. What part does man play in the gifts of the Holy Spirit?
5. What do the divisions of gifts show about God?
6. What part does the Godhead play in the gifts and Body?
7. How many categories are the gifts broken into?
8. What are the categories?
9. Which gifts fall into the category of revelation?
10. Which gifts fall into the category of power?
11. Which gifts fall into the category of inspiration?
12. Which category of gifts entails man's faith and God's sovereignty?
13. Which category of gifts comes during worship?

Test

1. Each member of the Body is valuable and equally important regardless of his or her function.
2. The number "9" represents the work of the Holy Spirit.
3. Administration points to the work of the Holy Spirit.
4. Jesus is the one who brings leadership to the Body.
5. The gifts of the Spirit are broken down into two categories.
6. Gifts of discerning of spirit fall into the category of revelation.
7. Gift of faith falls into the category of inspiration.
8. Gifts of inspiration are considered the vocal gifts.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What are the characteristics of godly wisdom?
2. How will godly wisdom manifest itself?
3. What is godly wisdom founded upon?
4. How does man's wisdom operate?
5. How is godly wisdom established?
6. What does the word of wisdom give insight into?

7. Explain how the word of wisdom works?
8. What does wisdom have the capacity to do?
9. What will wisdom uphold?
10. What is God always contending with to change the future?

Test

1. All godly wisdom comes from God.
2. Wisdom can be summarized by the fear of the Lord.
3. There is a small difference between God's wisdom and man's.
4. The word of wisdom is often used to edify the whole Body because it always has a point of godly instruction.
5. The word of wisdom only deals with the present.
6. Wisdom has the capacity of producing wise acts.
7. Wisdom will always lead back to the character and mind of God.
8. Christians always know when they are operating in the word of wisdom.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What gifts do people confuse with one another?
2. What does the word "knowledge" mean?
3. What keeps a person from perceiving revelations from God?
4. How does the Holy Spirit use the word of knowledge?
5. What goal is behind the word of knowledge in edifying someone?
6. What does the Holy Spirit do to a person when the word of knowledge is in operation?
7. What does the Holy Spirit reveal about a person in the word of wisdom?
8. What is the purpose for personal identification?
9. What must a person do when he or she is given the word of knowledge?

Test

1. It is easy to distinguish the word of wisdom, word of knowledge and prophecy from each other.
2. Perception implies the light of understanding has come on in a matter to produce resolution and action.
3. The word of knowledge deals in the future.
4. Word of knowledge entails personal identification.
5. Personal identification is meant to actually stir up the faith of the recipient.
6. A person given a word of knowledge must immediately give it.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What are people who have the gifts of discerning accused of?
2. What does discernment mean?
3. What is the meaning of judgment?
4. Which one (discernment or judgment) tests the spirit?

5. Which one (discernment or judgment) comes down to personal likes and dislikes?
6. This form of evaluation is based on personal feelings?
7. This form of evaluation reveals what is real?
8. This evaluation is personal in nature?
9. Explain what is behind discernment and judgment.
10. This is for the purpose of separating and distinguishing the spirit from the natural?
11. What does pride plus vision and hearing equal?
12. What does the fruit of a person reveal?
13. What is the difference between discernment and the gift of discerning of spirits?
14. What does environment represent?
15. In what way is the gift of discerning of spirits used?

Test

1. Discerning of spirits is a gift that is shrouded in misunderstanding and confusion.
2. People who are judgmental are simply discerning the spirits.
3. There is a difference between discernment and judgment.
4. Discernment goes according to what it hears and sees.
5. Discernment reveals what is real.
6. Judgment is the means to protect souls.
7. The natural man is behind judgmentalism.
8. Doctrine plus fruits equal spirit.
9. Discernment and the gift of discerning of spirits are the same.
10. Wrong environments establish a person on shifting sands.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. To which category does faith belong in the gifts?
2. What is faith?
3. Who/what gives faith?
4. What amount of faith does God give?
5. What does obedience do in regards to our faith?
6. What does *Hebrews 11:6* say about faith?
7. Why is faith not considered blind?
8. What determines the measure of faith a person possesses?
9. When is faith refined?
10. What is the key to powerful testimonies?
11. What are pseudo faiths based on?
12. What kind of faith puts God to a foolish test?
13. What will happen to people who are being led by the Holy Spirit?
14. What is the gift of faith tempered with?
15. What does the gift of faith enable the person to do?
16. Why do people miss what God has for them?

17. What are the two boundaries the gifts of power work within?
18. What does faith allow God to do?

Test

1. Real power of faith lies in our understanding of it.
2. Faith can be passive.
3. Man must conjure faith up in his own mind.
4. What is not done in faith is considered sin.
5. Genuine faith is blind due to the fact there is no real substance to back it.
6. God's faithfulness makes a person's testimony grow.
7. People try to brainwash themselves about having faith.
8. Real faith is a means to get God to move.
9. Pseudo faiths spiritualize faith by making it into a method or formula.
10. The gift of faith is the opposite of the measure of faith.
11. The gift of faith makes a person wide open to God to consider and do the impossible.
12. The gift of faith declares, "God, you said."

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What are some of the reasons people chase after the gifts of power?
2. What spiritual condition does sensationalism produce?
3. What do self-serving pursuits do in the spiritual realm?
4. Why do people become disillusioned with God in the area of faith and miracles?
5. What other misconceptions do people have about gifts of healing and miracles?
6. What is the gift of healing marked by?
7. Why is the gift of healing separate from the gift of faith?
8. How does a person know if he or she is being driven or led?
9. What are the three types of healing?
10. What is the key to spiritual healing?
11. What does poverty do to a person?
12. What is one of the problems with the gift of healing?
13. What are other misconceptions about the gift of healing?
14. What does God use to usher saints into His presence?
15. What is the difference between the gift of healing and miracles?
16. What constitutes a miracle?
17. What do many fail to realize about miracles?
18. When does God touch our lives?
19. Why do we fail to see the practical side of God's intervention?
20. Why does God do the miraculous?
21. What are the three facts you need to remember about God's intervention?

Test

1. Power of the supernatural attracts people.
2. Herod was interested in Jesus' innocence or guilt.
3. God will do everything to protect His reputation.
4. God is tacked on to the many religious and supernatural activities.
5. Signs will be a natural result of those who believe in the Gospel.
6. The righteous will seek after a sign.
7. The gift of healing requires obedience that comes out of the measure of faith.
8. The feeling of infallibility often determines if a person is being led by the Spirit or pushed by the flesh.
9. A person will usually feel the power of God before he or she prays for someone.
10. Jesus' greatest desire is to make people whole.
11. Physical ailments are always associated with sin.
12. Healing may mean spiritual deliverance.
13. Many people have misconceptions about miracles.
14. God works in grandiose ways.
15. Anytime God intervenes on behalf of man, it becomes a touch of the supernatural.
16. The greatest miracle is the salvation of man.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What has brought the gifts of the Spirit into question?
2. What choices must a person make about the gift of tongues?
3. What is the real issue about the conflict surrounding the validity of the inspirational gifts?
4. What do the inspirational gifts speak of?
5. What does man fear?
6. What is man's responsibility in light of the inspirational gifts?
7. What does God use for His purpose?
8. Explain how prophecy works.
9. Explain what the word of wisdom, word of knowledge and prophecy will change.
10. What must be met before prophecy is fulfilled?
11. What must a person avoid when it comes to prophesy?
12. What does one need to understand about personal prophecies?
13. What does one do with personal prophecies?
14. What should the Church's attitude be towards prophesying?

Test

1. Christians must not forbid the speaking of tongues.
2. Ignoring or condemning tongues does not constitute disobedience.
3. Christians can unknowingly operate in the gifts of revelation and power.
4. The gift of tongues proves there are things outside of man's control and understanding.

5. It is not unusual to see people step over the line in the inspirational gifts and abuse them.
6. Most people test spiritual matters according to how things make them feel.
7. Prophecy is the gift found in positions and the gifts of grace as well.
8. Prophecy emphasizes that God is the great I AM.
9. Prophecy will change a person's perspective.
10. There are conditions that must be fulfilled before prophecies can be brought forth.
11. Learning to be faithful is a key to prophecies being realized.
12. Prophecies can be abstract.
13. Personal prophecies no longer exist.
14. All prophecies are up for testing.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. What are the three issues surrounding the gift of tongues?
2. What was the author's conclusion as to why God uses the gift of tongues?
3. What is the key to spiritual growth?
4. What is the debate about the born again experience and the baptism of the Holy Spirit? Explain the difference.
5. What does the baptism of the Holy Spirit enable Christians to do?
6. What do some maintain is the only evidence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit?
7. What is the difference between the gift of tongues and the prayer language?
8. What does the prayer language accomplish?
9. What does *Romans 8:26-27* tell us?
10. What does it mean to pray in the spirit?
11. In what ways does the Holy Spirit impact prayers?
12. What can the gift of tongues be comprised of?
13. What does the gift of interpretation ensure?
14. In what other way can the gift of interpretation be used?

Test

1. The gift of tongues has created the greatest controversy over the gifts of the Spirit.
2. The strange language usually brings awe to those who first hear it.
3. God will move just to prove a point.
4. The baptism of the Holy Spirit has a lot of confusion surrounding it.
5. The born again experience and the baptism of the Holy Spirit are the same.
6. The controversy over the baptism of the Holy Spirit escalates when it comes to the evidence of this baptism.
7. We need to be constantly filled up with the Spirit.
8. The gift of tongues and the prayer language are the same.
9. The gift of tongues serves as a sign to believers.
10. The gift of interpretation is a translation of the message.

Chapter 17

Questions

1. What did the author realize in this book?
2. What choice must be made in light of the Word?
3. What must a person avoid to do with God's truths?
4. Where does the debate over God's instructions find Christians operating in?
5. Who/what often defines Christian doctrines?
6. What does the Body serve as in the world?
7. What are these gifts a manifestation of?
8. Where does the Spirit manifest His sovereignty and supernatural works?
9. What happens when the work of one of the persons of the Godhead is done away with?
10. What is the work of the Holy Spirit?
11. What are the extremes that manifest themselves when intimacy with the Spirit is missing?
12. What can we observe about the Holy Spirit in the operation of the gifts?

Test

1. All Scripture is meant to instruct believers in righteousness.
2. Scriptural debate is a matter of standing for truth.
3. Scripture has clearly established a pattern and avenues in which the Body is to be edified.
4. The Holy Spirit's main responsibility is to lift up Jesus.
5. The Church only needs the work of Jesus' redemption.
6. The Holy Spirit establishes a person in a new covenant.
7. If a person does not understand the Holy Spirit's work, he or she should quench Him.
8. It is important that saints understand their proper place in Christ in order to be used effectively in the work of edification.

7

FROM PRISONS AND DOTS TO CHRISTIANITY

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What is this book about?
2. What did the author discover about her existence?
3. When did the unseen prisons begin to evaporate?
4. What other type of bondage did the author encounter?
5. When does life begin?
6. What do foundations consist of?
7. What did incidents in the author's life prove to her about pinnacles?
8. How did life appear to the author?
9. What did life exposed about the author's character?
10. What did the author discover about her understanding of God?
11. How is spiritual bondage cause?
12. How did the author come to terms with her sin?
13. What one truth became a constant reality through the author's spiritual journey?
14. What is Jesus' purpose for dealing with bondage?

Test

1. The search has to do with finding the meaning of life.
2. The author encountered minor obstacles in her search.
3. Christianity is a walk that leads to Calvary.
4. The purpose behind life can only be realized when the person's destiny is fulfilled.
5. Foundations create safe places.
6. Pinnacles leave lasting memories.
7. The author play games to win people's favor.
8. People can afford to assume their family is right about religious matters.
9. The author was blinded to the Gospel.
10. The Son of God set the author free from her spiritual prison.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What did the Christian life proved to be for the author?
2. What became the author's most prize possession?
3. Who did the author encounter during her last night with Joan and Mary Ellen?
4. What was God doing during here last week in the Navy?
5. What was the first dot the author encountered?

6. What was missing in the author's testimony?
7. What was another dot the author encountered?
8. What kind of response can Christians receive from others when they obey God?
9. What does self-righteousness blind people to?
10. What did the dots manage to do in the author?
11. How did God reveal the author's perspective?
12. What did the author do at the table of Jesus?
13. What was the second lesson?
14. What lesson did the author learn about sharing God's truth?
15. What is another lesson the author learned about her spiritual life?

Test

1. God does not bring you back to face unresolved issues.
2. God will not counteract common sense plans.
3. Man's traditions only deal with outward conformity.
4. The most important part of Christianity is knowing Jesus Christ.
5. Liberal education produces wisdom.
6. God had to prepare the author before she would fulfill God's call.
7. Fake nobility allows a person to justify personal sins at the expense of others' failures.
8. The first lesson the author had to learn was to relax or rest in God.
9. Preparation has to do with preparing people to stand and withstand.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What stage did the author's time at Jesus' table represent?
2. What is the Christian walk?
3. Where do believers need to find Jesus?
4. What set the author up for testing?
5. Explain the different types of God's will.
6. What did God orchestrate in the author's life to teach her valuable lessons?
7. What was the first lesson the author learned from her marriage?
8. What was the second lesson?
9. What is the next lesson?
10. What can tear the heart out of the marriage relationship?
11. What did the author refuse to do when it came to her marriage?
12. What became the author's source of strength during her challenging marriage?
13. What did the author do that resulted in her first major separation?
14. What did the author realize in her spirit in the midst of her worldly emphasis?
15. What was one of the major separations that occurred in the author's life?

Test

1. Communing with Jesus is not the same as walking out your life in God.
2. God's truths must be tested to bring life to them.

3. The author's first mistake in her pursuit of marriage was operating in assumptions.
4. The author's initial assumption placed her in God's providential will.
5. God ordained all marriages between Christian couples.
6. To be likeminded, people must have agreement in spirit, vision and purpose.
7. It is important that Christian couples have the same vision.
8. When going through divorces, outsiders should take the side of the victim.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What was another valuable lesson the author learned?
2. What happened in the Bible Study that caused the author to examine her situation?
3. What does regression mean?
4. What was John the Baptist's mission?
5. Where do most believers initially place their dependency on?
6. What must ministry be about?
7. What can needs become?
8. What is the greatest challenge for leaders?
9. What sin destroys more people and their homes?
10. What did the author change in order to change preference?
11. How does pride operate?
12. What is greatly lacking that is necessary for establishing a sure foundation?
13. What did John the Baptist regression finally give way to?
14. Who are the other people that regressed in the Bible?
15. When will regression be completed?

Test

1. It is not important for spiritual teachers to receive manna from heaven.
2. John the Baptist serves as a good example of regression in God's kingdom?
3. John the Baptist immediately preached about Jesus Christ.
4. Pastors and teachers must constantly point people to Jesus Christ.
5. Spiritual leaders must define people's place in the kingdom of God.
6. You must not let circumstances dictate your place in God's kingdom.
7. Pride serves as a beam in a person's eye.
8. John the Baptist performed a few miracles.
9. You must crucify the flesh.
10. Regression is an ongoing process.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What did God have to do before He brought separation in the author's life?
2. What did comfort zones remind the author of?
3. How did the eagle build its nest?
4. What did God change by stirring the nest?
5. How did God want the author to understand life?

6. What was darkness caused by in the author's life?
7. When did the first stirring occur?
8. What did God cause the author to consider?
9. What did the author learn to listen to?
10. What did God have to enlarge?
11. What did the author learn about burdens?
12. What vision did the author receive in church?

Test

1. The eagle's nest was totally made of soft material.
2. The eaglets volunteered to leave the nest.
3. Much of life is a form of existence or survival.
4. Possessions are important in the scheme of life.
5. Pride blinded the author as to how much confidence she put in material things.
6. God confirmed the church's mentality to the author.
7. The real battles are in the trenches of people's hearts, minds and souls.
8. A vision of hell changed the author's way of thinking.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. When does separation occur in God's kingdom?
2. What one lesson did the author learn about abilities and callings?
3. Explain what constitutes a calling.
4. In what way did God have to challenge the author so she could accept her calling?
5. What choice did the author have to make in regards to the Holy Spirit?
6. What did the author do in order to resolve the issue of the Holy Spirit?
7. How do God's truths make an impact in a person's life?
8. What is the Christian's commission?
9. What does preaching encompass?
10. Give examples of women who influence the kingdom of God.
11. What was the author's explanation surrounding *1 Corinthians 14:34-37*?
12. What were the author's findings in regards to the instructions about women in *1 Timothy 2*?
13. What decision did the author make concerning the subject of women preachers?

Test

1. Godly separation is something that is readily accepted by others.
2. Abilities and callings are the same.
3. It is the spiritual leaders responsibility to resolve spiritual issues for God's people.
4. The author's struggle was over women's place in the kingdom of God.
5. Christians' commission is two-fold.
6. There are no examples of women who preached and taught in the Bible.

7. There are two main Scriptures that are used to put women in place as far as their part in God's kingdom.
8. Paul mentioned only one law in *1 Corinthians*.
9. According to *1 Corinthians 7*, women must marry to serve God.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What do people encounter in their life?
2. How do barriers affect people?
3. What happens when Christians encounter these immovable walls or barriers?
4. What barriers did the author encounter?
5. What financial dilemma did the author encounter when it came to being a missionary in America?
6. How much does gender influence women in ministry?
7. How does God look at gender?
8. How does education influence people's perception about people in ministry?
9. How does marital status affect people in ministry?
10. How do associations create barriers for those in ministry?
11. What are the constructive benefits of barriers?
12. What kind of emotions did the barriers produce in the author?
13. What spiritual lesson did each barrier teach the author?
14. How are Christians tested daily?
15. How does God use barriers?
16. What is the main purpose of barriers?
17. Explain prejudice.
18. What are the three main breeding grounds for prejudice?
19. What will set us free from prejudices?

Test

1. Barriers can serve as idols.
2. All barriers are established by the world.
3. There is no status quo in ministry.
4. Attitudes about roles of men and women are a matter of culture and indoctrination.
5. Degrees should be a determining factor in the kingdom of God.
6. Associations often determine a person's worth in the eyes of others.
7. God sees people according to gender and their gifts.
8. People who strictly judge according to the type of vessel are not concerned with spiritual truths.
9. The whole world is a schoolroom.
10. Unspoken order in society is often based on prejudice.
11. The author understood the dynamics of prejudice before she was actually exposed to it.
12. Prejudices that existed towards women have been cleverly accredited to relationship problems.
13. A person's real measure must be based on personal character.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is one of the greatest challenges facing Christians?
2. When did the author encounter this crisis in her life?
3. What did the author have to discern about the obstacles?
4. What is identity?
5. How is identity formed?
6. What two sources usually identify people?
7. When can identity crisis occur in people's lives?
8. What will happen to children who are raised to parrot their parents?
9. What will help children realize their potential in God?
10. What often determines people's value to society?
11. What has Christianity become in America?
12. How does the world define us?
13. How does religion define us?
14. What sources define us?
15. What happens when a person looks within?
16. What simple truth did the author discover?
17. How will the life of Jesus be expressed?

Test

1. Gender determines a person's calling.
2. Identity crisis means a person has become lost as far as knowing who they are and where they are in his or her life.
3. People are born with identity.
4. It is not unusual for people to hit an identity crisis when they hit middle age.
5. Identity wrapped up in gender operates from points of vanity and ego.
6. Abundance in a society creates balance and contentment.
7. Americans prefer the reality created by Hollywood.
8. Sources that identify people determine how they will look at themselves.
9. Self does hold some answers to life's problems.
10. People will always fail you.
11. God will work contrary to a person's personality.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. How are many people being defined?
2. What did the author have to realize about her relationship with God?
3. How does a person find identity in Jesus?
4. What does the word "in" mean?
5. What happens when self serves as the vantage point?
6. What does personality express?
7. How is personality established?
8. What are the three identifying marks in every Christian?
9. How is personality brought forth?

10. What defines personality?
11. What disposition expresses Jesus?
12. What kind of state must people take on to develop a right disposition?
13. How did Jesus walk His servitude out?
14. What does the Word consider man?
15. What is the responsibility of the vessel and the instrument in God's kingdom?
16. What implies total abandonment to the will of God?
17. How did the author complicate her life in God?

Test

1. It is easy to find our identity in Christ.
2. People must get pass worldly identity to establish their life on an eternal place with God.
3. There is some meaning to life outside of God.
4. Everybody is in some type of position.
5. The potential of our personality is to reflect Jesus.
6. The type of gifts Christians possess determines godly positions.
7. There are two marks that identify a Christian.
8. Just a few people will leave a legacy to remember.
9. God initially strips people of everything that identify them to bring forth their personality.
10. Developing a disposition of a servant is easy since man is already a servant.
11. The status and appearance of man is insignificant in light of eternity.
12. A Christian has not status other than he or she belongs to God.
13. Finding your position in Christ compliments a person's natural way of doing.

Chapter 10

Question

1. What was the author's hardest struggle in maintaining her spiritual life?
2. What did each extremity bring the author to?
3. What decision did the author have to make to survive her challenges?
4. What was taking place in this frightening time of the author's life?
5. What did God want to reveal to the author?
6. What needs to happen before God's truths can take on dimension?
7. What did the children of Israel needed to do when they returned to Israel?
8. What was Israel's excuse for not building the temple?
9. Where did the children of Israel error in regards to God?
10. What did the author have to face?
11. What did God sent to the children of Israel to give them a reality check?
12. What did God use in the author's life to bring her back to Him?
13. What will it take to come back to the way of God?

Test

1. The Apostle Paul instructed Christians to do everything in moderation.
2. The only source you can trust when your world is upside down is God.

3. Passing the test in God's kingdom is a matter of answering the questions right.
4. Understanding something makes it a reality.
5. Fruits are what constitute the actual reality in regards to a person's spiritual condition.
6. The center of our spiritual lives is determined by priorities.
7. The author discovered some of her motives were pure.
8. If a person operates in extremes it is because he or she has got out of the way of Jesus.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What is people's initial introduction to Christianity?
2. What did it dawn on the author about her Christian life?
3. What did the author have to get beyond to discover the depths of God?
4. What does the Christian life entail?
5. What kind of impression do Christians give in regards to their spiritual destination?
6. What kind of example did Jesus leave His followers?
7. What does the word "confirm" meant?
8. Explain the route a Christian must travel.
9. How did the author come to terms with her Christian walk?
10. What did the author discover about the life of Jesus?
11. What first lesson did the author learn?
12. Explain the difference between justification and righteousness.
13. What has Christianity been demoted to?
14. What does the faith walk entail?

Test

1. Most religious activities are directed at serving God.
2. Most of the author's spiritual struggles were due to self-centered emphasis.
3. Dependency is determined by what a person's value.
4. Biblical knowledge enlarges the soul?
5. Everyone is on a path that leads to some type of spiritual destination.
6. Jesus left one main example for His followers.
7. The Christian life will test character and devotion.
8. Jesus' life entails obscurity.
9. Jesus had a glamorous life until His crucifixion.
10. Christians have a proper perspective about the Christian walk.
11. By applying the ways of God in a situation, you add the element of eternity.
12. Righteousness and justification are the same.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What can prove to be a trying experience?
2. What determines a person's revelation of God?

3. What word describes spiritual character?
4. How is God involved in forming character?
5. What is integrity associated with?
6. What is the meaning of perfection?
7. What did the author do to get her way?
8. What is the main motive behind game playing?
9. What is the possible problem if you receive a mixed message from another Christian?
10. When can integrity begin to be developed?
11. What establishes a sound heart, consistent character and upright ways before God?
12. What are the characteristics of integrity?
13. What did God put in the author's heart?
14. What kind of work is it when the Holy Spirit is forming upright character in a person?
15. In what way does character benefit people?

Test

1. The walk of faith exposes a person's character.
2. Character is what we are born with.
3. Character is developed as a person makes a right decision.
4. Character is often formed in the midst of chaos.
5. Character is not a choice, but a preference.
6. People need to face problems to take the power out of their influence.
7. The author twisted her reality with words.
8. Most people are honest about personal challenges and struggles.
9. It is important to maintain our dignity.
10. Sobriety implies wisdom.
11. Truth is missing in the games people play.
12. Character gives people the freedom to discover their life in Jesus.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. How did the author perceive her spiritual journey?
2. What did each lesson the author learn benefit her life?
3. What is the secret behind identifying with Jesus?
4. What happened to the author's hope and romantic notions about ministry?
5. What point did each challenge bring the author back to?
6. What determines the measure of a Christian's life?
7. Where did God want the author to come to?
8. What did the author's various requests exposed about her life in God?
9. What does God value?
10. What does it take for a person to focus on the heart of God?
11. What is Jesus the way to?
12. What does the cross accomplish in a person's life?
13. What were the hands of the author tied to?

14. What transformation took place in the author?
15. What one consistent truth did the author discover?
16. What do we need to realize about our life in Christ?
17. Summarize spiritual progression.

Test

1. Personal obstacles are able to refine a person's faith.
2. The initial attitude of Christians beginning their spiritual journey is realistic.
3. Waiting on Christ involves occupying.
4. Christians' purpose is to do great things for God.
5. Christians are both God's field and building.
6. Jesus is the way to a fulfilling ministry.
7. The Christian's commission is able to get a person past themselves.
8. The purpose for following Jesus is to be prepared to take upon yourself His yoke.
9. Regardless of Christians best intentions, they will always come back to personal agendas and priorities.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. How did the author describe her spiritual journey?
2. What hinder the author from discovering the keys of Jesus' truth?
3. What could cause the author to fall into the prison of despair?
4. What cause the author to fall into the traps of the dots in her life?
5. What causes Christianity to cease from being a belief system?
6. What did the walk of faith do for the author?
7. What did the Christian journey prepare the author for?
8. What were the different stages of growth did the author experience?
9. What must a person do to run the race?
10. What did the Apostle Paul do to run the race?
11. What did the Apostle Paul do at the end of his personal race?
12. How did the author's relationship with God develop?
13. What is the author homesick for heaven?
14. What did the author say about the crown of righteousness?

Test

1. Christianity is a destination.
2. Salvation means you have arrived.
3. The Christian life is about Jesus.
4. Becoming a seasoned soldier in Christ ensures victory.
5. The Christians is prepared to sit at the table of Jesus.
6. Jesus is the prize that every Christian must possess at the end of the race.
7. At the end of the race, Christians are asked to offer up what is left of their lives.
8. The author could accept being a nominal Christians in some areas of her Christian life.

9. Christians must run the race in their own strength.

8

GODLY DISCIPLINE

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What has the author learned about discipline?
2. What is one of the qualities that is often missing in a person's life?
3. What did the author realize about discipline?
4. Why might godly discipline be popular?
5. If discipline is missing, how does it affect Christianity?
6. How many types of disciplines are there, and what are they?
7. What does physical discipline entail?
8. What does mental discipline include?
9. How do emotions affect discipline?
10. What does a lack of focus imply?
11. What does spiritual discipline entail?
12. What does meekness imply?
13. What is the work of the Spirit?
14. What must we bring under control when it comes to our body?
15. What did *James 3* say about the tongue?
16. What disciplines the body, soul and spirit?

Test

1. You are either discipline or you are not.
2. Most Christians possess discipline.
3. Godly discipline is properly dealt with in the Church.
4. The Christian life is a discipline life.
5. Chastisement encompasses the complete idea of discipline.
6. Mental discipline is necessary for all discipline.
7. Emotions compliment discipline.
8. Discipline involves a personal cost.
9. Spiritual discipline has to do with submission.
10. Temperance comes before meekness.
11. All godly discipline will be for the glory of God.
12. The tongue must only edify.
13. Discipline never displays aggression.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What does it mean to follow Jesus?
2. What is consecration?

3. What is the goal of Jesus' disciples?
4. What does the word "disciple" come from?
5. What does it mean to be a disciple of Jesus?
6. What have some leaders or teachers done with Christianity?
7. What is one common denominator you encounter when you wade through the delusion about Christianity?
8. What is behind this common denominator?
9. Explain the prideful looks that cover up heart attitudes.
10. Explain how the games work people play.
11. What do many people mistake as disciplining their lives?
12. How did man lose his right to rule over his domain?
13. What does it mean to rule?
14. Explain the difference between control and godly discipline.

Test

1. Following Jesus involves consecration.
2. We must follow Jesus to personally experience and taste His life.
3. The word "disciple" comes from the word "follow."
4. Jesus is looking for parrots and imitators.
5. Christianity must be kept on an emotional level.
6. When the keen awareness of Jesus is missing, it will become a matter of experiences that is maintained on a supernatural level.
7. People can control their small worlds.
8. Simon the Sorcerer thought he could buy the gift of God.
9. Man never had dominion over his world.
10. Godly discipline produces transformation.
11. Control means you are trying to control yourself.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What produces discipline?
2. What must one establish before discipline can develop?
3. What is initial discipline?
4. What stands in major opposition to discipline?
5. What is the old man?
6. What produces complacency, laziness, apathy, and hardness?
7. Explain slothfulness.
8. Explain the attitude of slothfulness.
9. What is procrastination comprised of?
10. What are the three levels of discipline?
11. What are the two major requirements for the first two stages of discipline?

Test

1. Whenever you give into self, there will be no discipline.
2. Everyone is born with a certain amount of discipline.
3. Pride stands at the base nature of the old man.

4. Slothfulness is just an irritation and not a sin.
5. Slothful people will have unresolved issues.
6. One of the fruits of slothfulness is the unwillingness to deal with details.
7. Slothfulness represents the road of least resistance.
8. Initial discipline means simply doing right.
9. Righteousness is a disposition.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What is discipline meant to do?
2. How is discipline established?
3. What must we do to reach our maximum potential?
4. What is the goal of discipline?
5. What is the truth about humanity?
6. Why does God bring about forced disciplines?
7. What does the Apostle Paul compare the Christian life to?
8. What are the means God uses to test our character?
9. Explain what chastisement accomplishes.
10. What do circumstances reveal?
11. What do unpleasant circumstances serve as?
12. What does it mean to have our faith tested?
13. What happens when we debate about the character, truth and ways of God?
14. What is a third type of discipline? How does it affect Christians?
15. What is the real goal of God?
16. What happens to those in the dark night of the soul?
17. How do consequences serve as a discipline?
18. How does belligerence operate?
19. How should we respond to consequences?

Test

1. Discipline is an easy path.
2. Discipline enables one to finish the course.
3. One can discover what they are made of without discipline.
4. All discipline comes from within.
5. The real test of character comes from the outside.
6. Chastisement reveals our perception about life.
7. Our personal perception is exposed through our responses.
8. Fear robs a person of power, love and a sound mind.
9. Enemies of the soul challenge the children of God.
10. Buffeting establishes character.
11. Sin deems consequences as unjust.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. Where does discipline begin?
2. What happens when people are taken out of their comfort zone?

3. What was the significance behind what the author viewed to be petty demands?
4. What was the significance of boot camp?
5. Explain how attitudes and conduct respond according to a person's mentality?
6. Explain if there is a difference between the civilian mentality and the military mentality.
7. Why must God get a hold of the mind?
8. Explain the old man mentality.
9. What are the five different looks that express the five declarations in *Isaiah 14*?
10. Explain the expression of rebellion.
11. Explain the expression of being smug.
12. Explain the purpose of the blank stare.
13. Explain the fourth expression.
14. How does the final expression manifest itself?
15. How does God view a proud look? Explain your answer.
16. What are the two main acceptable vows?
17. What are the sources God uses to get a hold of our mind?
18. How do people respond to these sources?

Test

1. Discipline begins in the heart.
2. Petty requirements in discipline are points of irritations.
3. The difference between the military mentality and the civilian mentality is minimal.
4. The old mans mentality hinders God's work.
5. Rebellion is mocking towards those who challenge its activities.
6. The smug expression manifests indifference.
7. Self-pity is the expression of worldly sorrow.
8. Anger is often a manifestation of pride.
9. Determinations are a way of exercising the mind.
10. Believers are encouraged to make a vow.
11. People may control their worlds as well as maintain their ways.
12. Man proves to be the hardest instrument of God for others to adhere to.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What does the unregenerate disposition prefer to do?
2. How is the disposition expressed?
3. How did the military address this rebellious mentality?
4. How are soldiers taught to march?
5. What does it mean for someone to have your attention?
6. What did it mean for soldiers when attention was called?
7. What causes a Christian to become vulnerable?
8. What is the initial call to Christians?

9. What is personal initiative?
10. What type of men followed Jesus?
11. Who or what test people's character?
12. What point of agreement can believer come into to function as a body.
13. Obstinance could care less about others.
14. What is the first indication that a person is not ready to respond?

Test

1. The unregenerate disposition must be addressed to confront rebellion.
2. Rebellion is nothing more than a lack of restraint or discipline.
3. The command that people had to initially be sensitive to was forward march.
4. The state of attention implied that a person was ready to respond.
5. When Jesus called His men, they responded because they were looking for Him.
6. Matthew was known as Barthomew.
7. Jude was known by three other names.
8. Selfism causes people to walk to their own drumbeat.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is one of the greatest disciplines in regard to our spiritual life?
2. What does "seek" mean?
3. Why must we seek out God?
4. How does suspicion work when a person becomes lost in their life before God?
5. What comes between God and man, causing man to become lost?
6. What did the prophet Amos instruct people?
7. What will we discover when we seek out God?
8. What does it take to seek and find God?
9. What will change when one prepares his or her heart to seek God?
10. What does it take to discipline the soul?
11. Why will people fail to enter into the gate?

Test

1. Seeking God is a minor discipline.
2. Seeking out something requires one's complete attention.
3. The reason you must seek out God is because He is missing.
4. People who are lost in their life before God possess a wrong perception of Him.
5. There is only one source that can bring meaning to our life.
6. We must get our mind under control to redirect our affections towards God.
7. We must prepare our spirit in the night to find the Lord in the morning.
8. The main ingredient in seeking God is the Spirit of God.
9. All spiritual discipline originates with seeking out and finding God.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What kind of disposition must Christians possess?
2. Describe the disposition of Jesus.
3. What does the word “let” imply?
4. How does it mean for one to give way?
5. What is the fear of the Lord?
6. What constitutes God’s holiness?
7. What will the fear of the Lord insist on in our lives?
8. What is holiness?
9. What does it mean to fear God?
10. Why does fear of God bring discipline?
11. Why is it necessary to have fear of God in service?
12. Where does the fear of God lead a person?
13. What is the fear of God opposite of?
14. What will the fear of God produce?
15. Where will people encounter God’s love?
16. In what three areas are Christians called into submission?
17. What will it take to honor others?
18. How does a person develop a fear of God?

Test

1. Disposition produces the mentality a person possesses.
2. We must have a religious disposition.
3. Properly applying the mind of Christ will produce a correct attitude towards God.
4. Righteousness is an attribute of God that is associated with fear of God.
5. Fear of the Lord is opposite of being high-minded.
6. Fear of the Lord perfects holiness in the believer’s life.
7. Fear of the Lord has no dread in it.
8. Fear of the Lord needs not be present in acceptable worship.
9. Most people are fools because they do not love God.
10. Fearing God is a matter of fearing Him because of who He is and what He is capable of doing.
11. Healthy fear of God makes us submissive to His authority.
12. We need to obey the word, but not tremble before it.
13. Fear God is learned.
14. The fear of the Lord is optional.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What is the greatest struggle in the kingdom of God?
2. How does independence express itself?
3. What does man hold onto in his independence?
4. What does the word “place” imply?
5. What or who serves as the Christian’s actual place?

6. What does it mean for God to be our place?
7. What does the word "in" mean?
8. What does personality consist of?
9. What other discipline does identity in Christ bring Christians to?
10. What does position define?
11. What happens when one does not understand his or her place in Christ?
12. What two examples did Jesus leave with us?
13. What is Christ the end of?
14. How do we fulfill the law?
15. Explain how grace operates.

Test

1. Independence reserves the right to determine personal pursuits and beliefs.
2. People who are independent will not easily submit to the worldly and demonic influences.
3. Independence is a life out of control.
4. God is a place of habitation.
5. Identity establishes personality.
6. Positions define a person's personality.
7. Most Christians know their place in Christ.
8. Jesus' main goal of a servant was to do the will of God.
9. Faith is the product of godly love.
10. Grace is a gift of God.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What refuses to grow up?
2. What is the ultimate idol of man?
3. What is the real purpose of discipline?
4. How does self pay the game?
5. How does fake nobility work?
6. How does God address fake nobility?
7. What is the greatest point of moral deviation in man?
8. Explain the difference between fake nobility and being honorable?
9. What kind of conduct should one have in regards to a weaker brother?
10. What principle did the author learn in regards to the weaker brother?
11. What instructions did Jesus give His disciples?
12. What must Christians divorce themselves from?
13. How does pride operate?
14. How does Jesus instruction in *Matthew 16:24* address the different claims of self in light of discipline?
15. How does self survive?
16. Why is consecration a must in the Christian life?

Test

1. Satan creates the biggest struggle in our spiritual lives.

2. Discipline is the means of dealing with self.
3. Fake nobility is one of the greatest fruits of self.
4. Standing has to do with how one conducts him or herself.
5. Most people will become honorable.
6. It is okay to neglect a weaker brother because of our liberties in Christ.
7. Issues that cause concern for a weaker brother are often fleshly.
8. Pride is the main voice of self.
9. Denying self is the first act of consecration.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What is the next step after the self-life is denied?
2. What happens when the connection between pride and the world is broken?
3. What did the Apostle Paul do to put the influence of the world in the right perspective?
4. In what ways did the author encounter the cross?
5. What did the different crosses deal with?
6. What did the author have to taste to get beyond her personal cross?
7. What did Jesus instruct us to first deny self before we picked up the cross?
8. What does the application of the cross represent?
9. Explain the war between the Spirit and the flesh?
10. How did the author discover real life?
11. How does one discover life with dignity and purpose?
12. What is the difference between a coward and a hero?
13. What does the cross mark?

Test

1. The flesh serves as the door between the world and pride.
2. When the lusts of the flesh are not being satisfied, it leaves a vacuum in man.
3. You only have to crucify the flesh occasionally to overcome the enticements of the world.
4. The author's initial encounter with her cross was reserved and full of uncertainty.
5. Once you overcome the flesh, you do not have to worry about the war breaking out again.
6. Once self is out of the way the Living water can flow through the soul.
7. Those who are victorious in the Christian life are those who do what is noble.
8. Doing what is honorable is nothing more than our reasonable service.
9. The old man is the worse type of coward.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What consistent call went out to Jesus' disciples?
2. Why do Christians miss the call to follow Jesus?
3. In what way did Jesus call to follow Him go forth?
4. Where will a believer follow the Shepherd?

5. What are Christians told to follow after?
6. What marks the Christian life?
7. What do you discover in the different aspects of the call of Jesus to follow Him?
8. What is there an aversion to Jesus' words, "Follow me"?
9. What does the cross eventually become in the Christian walk?
10. What does it mean to concentrate?
11. Why do people establish their own moral code?
12. What is the prevalent taskmaster among humanity?
13. What is the main goal of liberty?
14. What must serve as our conscience?
15. What will be hard for those whose inclinations towards Jesus are self-serving?
16. What is the ultimate discipline?

Test

1. Following Jesus can have sentimental connotations to it.
2. Jesus' call to follow Him went out in two ways.
3. The call to those who desire to follow Jesus carry no conditions.
4. Not everyone who follows Jesus will go through the valley of the shadow of death.
5. The staff of the Shepherd represents the Holy Spirit.
6. The Christian life is a call into service.
7. Following Jesus is a personal discipline.
8. People's attention is usually self-serving.
9. Focus has nothing to do with determining your reality.
10. People usually allow others to determine their moral codes.
11. Man can effectively serve as his own conscience.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What is faithfulness?
2. What must be right before action is acceptable to God?
3. What serves as a real point of discipline?
4. What is faithfulness a product of?
5. How do we bring our motives into discipline?
6. What can be exalted once vain imaginations are brought into obedience to Christ?
7. How can we take the temperature of our spiritual life?
8. How can you change your attitude?
9. Where is the greatest work of God done?
10. What disciplines, develops and maintains a right motive?
11. What are the characteristics of faithfulness?
12. What is faithfulness sensitive to God?
13. How do we gain an understanding of faithfulness?
14. What is the greatest evidence of faithfulness?
15. What do you realize about God's faithfulness?

16. Why do many fail to discover God's faithfulness?
17. What is the fruit of being untrustworthy?
18. Why does God end up with a bad rap?
19. What ensures faithfulness towards others?
20. What will submission to God's Word produce?

Test

1. Faithfulness is found at the point of action.
2. You can fake motive.
3. We are untrustworthy when we have a wrong motive.
4. Vain imaginations harbor rights and excuses.
5. Much of life appears to have meaning and purpose.
6. Faithfulness is the manifestation of true faith in God.
7. It is easy to find faithfulness among people.
8. God cannot honor those who are not faithful.
9. Godly faithfulness finds its source in faith.
10. Unbelief ultimately declares God is untrustworthy.
11. You can be faithful to more than one entity at a time.
12. Faith helps a person get past self.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. How do most people perceive the world?
2. What two traps can Christians fall into?
3. Why do we play games?
4. How must Christians deal with people who suck the life out of them?
5. What does it mean to hold the line of righteousness?
6. What is the line of righteousness?
7. What men held the line of righteousness?
8. How did these men hold the line of righteousness?
9. Where must one initially hold the line of righteousness?
10. What men fail to hold the line of righteousness?
11. What do the character flaws or wickedness of people serve as for others?
12. What does the line of righteousness manage to do?
13. What must people understand about ungodly conduct?
14. What is our reasonable service?

Test

1. We live in a world of illusion.
2. Most judgments of men are reliable.
3. There are three ways people try to gain control of their worlds.
4. Faithfulness is the main theme of a godly walk.
5. When confronted with righteousness, most people display worldly sorrow.
6. To hold the line of righteousness entails both discernment and endurance.
7. Reasonable sacrifice means it will cost you something of value.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What do most disciplines produce in Christians?
2. What does it mean to walk after the Spirit and being led by the Spirit?
3. What will you acquire by giving way to the Spirit?
4. What does the act of submission entail?
5. Why is prayer a discipline?
6. What is preparation a type of discipline?
7. What must you learn to do while you are waiting on God?
8. Who will test our character and how?
9. Why does patience produce character?
10. When is waiting on the Lord necessary?
11. What does waiting on the Lord mean?
12. What does *Lamentations 3:25-26* mean to you?
13. What does hope point to?
14. What is each believer waiting for?
15. How must believers handle the Word?
16. Why has God put conditions in His promises?
17. What does it mean to abide in Christ?

Test

1. Every aspect of the Christian life points to some form of discipline.
2. Submission is a discipline of the intellect and the emotions.
3. It is only through the Spirit that the fleshly deeds of the body will be mortified.
4. Prayer is also a discipline.
5. Only God can cleanse us?
6. People who do not have character do not know how to handle themselves.
7. Ignorance is a lack of intelligence.
8. Quietness and confidence is based on faith in God.
9. Believers must wait on God to open the door before they serve Him.
10. Most people meditate on the Word.
11. God's promises have conditions.
12. Abiding in Jesus means His word is abiding in you.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. What constitutes discipline?
2. How is discipline seen in God?
3. Why do many Christians fail to discipline every aspect of their life?
4. What must Christians do to run the race?
5. Where did Jesus' discipline come from?
6. How does a person lay aside every weight that would hinder him or her?
7. What did Paul do to receive the prize?
8. What does sincere faith produce?
9. What two words summarize discipline?
10. What does the word, "labor," mean?

11. What does laboring in the harvest field mean?
12. What did Joshua have to do to obey God?
13. Where must our choice of discipline take place?
14. How did Israel express discipline?
15. How did Ruth show discipline?
16. How did Jonathan show discipline?
17. What is the key to the victorious life in Christ?
18. What will produce the disposition of Jesus?

Test

1. Discipline is active.
2. Much of what man is and does is self-serving.
3. Spiritual maturity is not necessary to establish spiritual discipline.
4. Spiritual discipline always adheres to what is right.
5. Discipline entails laboring in different types of situations.
6. Godly discipline is a choice that begins with faith.
7. Nehemiah showed that discipline requires submitting to leadership.
8. Victory always belongs to God
9. Many Christians are in love with the person of God.
10. Godly discipline is not a matter of debate.

9

HE ACTUALLY THOUGHT IT NOT ROBBERY

Chapter 1

Questions

1. What does the word “let” imply?
2. What must a person make in order to ensure the mind of Christ?
3. How do people rationalize and justify perverted lifestyles?
4. What does *Proverbs 23:7* mean to you?
5. What does *2 Corinthians 10:5* mean to you?
6. Can you choose to put down your carnal mind? Explain your answer.
7. How can you develop the mind of Christ?
8. Summarize *Philippians 4:8-9*.
9. What is the implication of being on the right hand of God?
10. What determines how open we are to receive from Him?
11. What is the biggest reason that people fail to develop the disposition of Jesus?
12. What happens when you set your affections on Jesus?
13. What does being likeminded mean?

Test

1. The mind is comprised of the intellect, thoughts and will of the person.
2. The way people justify perverted lifestyles is by erecting images in the chambers of their imagination.
3. The carnal mind is on its way to spiritual growth.
4. A person must replace a fleshly mind with the mind of Jesus.
5. We must seek things that are positive.
6. We must put knowledge into practice to ensure wisdom.
7. When we receive something from God, we have no rights to it.
8. The reason Christians fail to develop the disposition of Jesus is because they are not obedient to the Word.
9. Your mind must be transformed or renewed.
10. “Likeminded” means to be in agreement.
11. Oneness among Christians gives visible credibility to the real Jesus.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What does the word “form” mean?
2. What do most cults deny?
3. What happens when a person denies Jesus is God?

4. What happened to Jacob at Bethel?
5. How does God introduce Himself to Jacob?
6. How do people respond to Jesus?
7. How did Jacob respond when God revealed Himself?
8. What did Jacob consider his meeting place with God to be?
9. What example did Jacob give us in regards to Jesus?
10. Who serves as the cornerstone to a person's spiritual life?
11. How important is the cornerstone?
12. What happened in *Revelation 5*?

Test

1. The idea of "form" means to shape the nature of something.
2. The Word of God is vague about Jesus' identity.
3. One can embrace Jesus' identity on the basis of intellectual understanding.
4. It is because of who Jesus is that He is able to save us to the uttermost.
5. The ladder Jacob witnessed at Bethel is insignificant.
6. Jesus caused everyone to respond to Him in a positive way.
7. Jacob was excited about encountering God.
8. The cornerstone serves no real purpose.
9. When John looked to see the Lion of the tribe of Judah, he saw Jesus in all of His glory.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What is the teaching of the Godhead?
2. Is the Godhead about quantity or the nature of something?
3. What does *Romans 1:20* establish as a truth?
4. What identifies God?
5. Which of the names of God imply His plurality?
6. What can man's logic do with the truths of God?
7. What terms or names point to Jesus' deity?
8. Explain what the titles of Messiah, God Incarnate, Savior, and Son of God reveal about Jesus.
9. How did Jesus affect people?
10. What was Jesus made lower than?

Test

1. *Philippians 2:6* is only in reference to Jesus.
2. The Godhead is a matter of chemistry.
3. The Godhead is about quantity.
4. It is God's name that identifies Him.
5. We can find plurality in some of God's names.
6. A person can receive the truth of the Godhead by childlike faith.
7. Many have erected another god in their minds.
8. Jesus was the visible expression of God.
9. The Son of God points to Jesus as being a visible expression of God.

10. The term "Son of God" implies God's biological offspring.
11. As Messiah, Jesus was the reflection of God's power and anointing.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What does *Philippians 2:7a* say about Jesus?
2. What did it mean for Jesus to make Himself of no reputation?
3. What must man empty himself of?
4. What kind of decision leads to hell?
5. What does *Luke 9:51* mean to you?
6. Why do people put off embracing God's salvation?
7. What lesson can we learn from Jesus' decision to empty Himself?
8. What did Jesus do when He emptied Himself?
9. What did Jesus give up to become the sacrificial Lamb of God?
10. What does the word "glory" mean?
11. What happened when people encountered God in the Old Testament?
12. What could man do in regards to Jesus in the New Testament?
13. What happened on the Mount of Transfiguration?
14. Why did Jesus become poor?

Test

1. The Father is the One who made Jesus of no reputation.
2. It was not Jesus' choice to empty Himself.
3. Man must chose to empty self to realize his potential in the kingdom of God.
4. Jesus was a victim on the cross.
5. Jesus was in control of His destiny.
6. A person only has to make one decision to end up in hell.
7. Small steps of obedience lead to abiding faith in God.
8. The attitude of Jesus is contrary to human nature.
9. Jesus gave up that which distinguishes Him as God.
10. On the Mount of Transfiguration, Jesus' humanity gave way to His glory for a few seconds.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. According to the author, what does *Philippians 2:6-11* summarize about Jesus?
2. What did Jesus give up His glory for?
3. How does the Word of God look at servitude?
4. What did Jesus have to do in order to be a servant?
5. What did Jesus have to give up to be this servant?
6. What did Jesus have a right to do?
7. What is contrary to the nature of man?
8. What does the attitude of Christ look like?
9. What confines does meekness operate within?
10. What happens when a person's strengths are not properly disciplined?

11. What did a low estate allow Jesus to do in regards to man?

Test

1. Jesus took on the disposition of a servant.
2. Jesus accepted His position of a servant at His birth in Bethlehem.
3. Jesus came into subjection in every area of His life.
4. Jesus is considered the Servant of servants.
5. Man is a servant, but does not have a disposition of one.
6. Jesus gave up His right to have control in His life.
7. It is easy for man to become a servant in disposition.
8. Jesus was under the authority of the Father.
9. "Lowliness" means cast down.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. How did God combine His eternal state with an earthly state?
2. How was Jesus' form of servitude visibly expressed?
3. Jesus gave up the heavenly to take on the earthly. What must man do?
4. How does Jesus mirror the human race?
5. What are the responsibilities of the Holy Spirit?
6. How did Jesus touch man?
7. What does the term "Son of Man" point to in regards to Jesus?
8. Explain how the lion, ox, man, and eagle represent Jesus?
9. What two examples did Jesus leave us?
10. Why must a person suffer?
11. What is the significance of the right hand?
12. Why was it important for Jesus to keep His manhood?
13. Why is Jesus an effective advocate in the courts of heaven?

Test

1. Jesus was molded into a perfect man.
2. Jesus was considered the first Adam.
3. Jesus is considered to be God's presentation of a normal man.
4. The "Son of Man" points to Jesus as God in the flesh.
5. Headship implies leadership by tyranny.
6. Identification with Jesus in His sufferings brings glory to God.
7. Jesus gave up His manhood after He ascended to heaven.
8. Jesus stands in the gap between man and God as the Son of God.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. How was Jesus able to humble Himself?
2. What will Jesus' humility reveal about man?
3. What was the significance of Jesus coming as a babe in a manger?
4. What is the attitude of the Herods of this world?
5. Explain the representations surrounding Jesus found in the manger.

6. In what way was Jesus surrounded by what seemed insignificant?
7. Give a description of Nazareth.
8. What happened when Jesus was 12 years old?
9. What happens when you make assumptions about God?
10. Explain the importance of godly submission.
11. What is the ultimate response of a godly man to authority?
12. What godly virtue ensures a person will be about the Father's business?

Test

1. Jesus did not encounter all the limitations of man.
2. Jesus never grasped the importance of the insignificant.
3. Jesus even proved to be a threat as a baby.
4. Nazareth was a large city.
5. Jesus was prepared in obscurity.
6. Nazareth was halfway between Jerusalem and Jericho.
7. Jesus didn't have to become subject to His earthly parents.
8. Godly submission ensures bondage to someone else.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. When did God become a reality to the author?
2. What aspects of Jesus make God seem reliable, caring, and sensitive towards man's struggles?
3. What of importance happened on the fifth day before Passover?
4. Where was Jesus on the fourth day before the Passover?
5. What did Jesus weep over?
6. What happened on the third day?
7. What event took place at the beginning and end of Jesus' ministry?
8. What happened on the second day before Calvary?
9. What did Jesus do at the celebration of the Feast of the Unleavened Bread?
10. What would be the next stop after the Last Supper?
11. What two gardens served as spiritual pivotal points in humanity?
12. How many judgments did Jesus endure during His ordeal?
13. What did Jesus become in the Garden of Gethsemane?

Test

1. Jesus most likely was anointed as the Lamb of God five days prior to the cross.
2. Martha, the sister of Lazarus, anointed Jesus for His death.
3. Jesus threw out the money-changers on the fourth day prior to Calvary.
4. Gethsemane served as a pivotal point for humanity's spiritual destination.
5. Jesus passed the test in the Garden of Eden.
6. The real battle for man's soul came along the line of Jesus humanity.
7. An angel ministered to Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane.
8. Man had control over Jesus' destiny.
9. The cross is symbolic of the victory wrought by the Son of Man.

10. Jesus was made perfect as man through suffering and obedience.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What was Jesus' main goal?
2. What was Jesus' main purpose?
3. Why did Jesus die on the cross?
4. Did Jesus go to the cross out of sympathy or identification?
5. What was revealed about humanity on the cross?
6. What one word describes the accomplishment of the cross?
7. What does redemption mean?
8. What three words best describe Jesus' work on the cross?
9. What statement best describes Jesus' work on the cross?
10. What does the New Testament covenant allow us to enjoy?
11. As the bridge, what did redemption accomplish between God and man?
12. What is the difference between reconciliation and atonement?
13. What does agreement imply?
14. What was Jesus' heart?

Test

1. Jesus came into this world to be a martyr.
2. Jesus' death on the cross was a noble act.
3. Jesus went to the cross out of sympathy for us.
4. Jesus death on the cross was a matter of obedience.
5. The cross revealed the contrast between man's spiritual condition and God's character.
6. Jesus came to redeem man.
7. The one word that describes Jesus' work on the cross is reconciliation.
8. The New Testament covenant gives a person identity, rights and access to God.
9. Reconciliation is the New Testament term for atonement.
10. Reconciliation lies at the heart of the ministry of Christ.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. If you travel the route of Jesus, what will you most likely realize?
2. Where did Jesus empty Himself of His humanity?
3. How did *Psalms 22:6* describe Jesus' abasement?
4. What is the difference between the serpent and the worm?
5. How did God respond to Jesus' abasement?
6. What must followers become in order to humble themselves?
7. Explain what kind of abasement must take place for Jesus' followers at Gethsemane, Gabbatha, and Golgotha?
8. What is the purpose of death?
9. What must die before the resurrection of the new life takes place?
10. What was the cross meant to do?

11. What must happen to a person before he or she can experience resurrection?

Test

1. Jesus abased Himself in every possible way.
2. Jesus' abasement was related to that of a snake.
3. Jesus' depth of abasement determined His exaltation.
4. We will only realize heights in God when we are exalted.
5. At the place of Gabbatha, a person's flesh must lose in order for God's perfect plan to have its way.
6. The cross was used to lift up Jesus.
7. There can only be resurrection when there has been death.
8. The cross and resurrection walk hand in hand.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What are the names of Jesus in *Isaiah 9:6*?
2. What is the significance of the name of Jesus?
3. What determined the name of Jesus?
4. What did the names found in Isaiah do in regards to Jesus?
5. What one name can summarize the rest of the names in Isaiah?
6. What does the name "Wonderful" imply?
7. What should the name of Jesus bring a person?
8. What are the characteristics of Jesus as counselor?
9. What two boundaries must we entreat Jesus within?
10. What does the term the "Mighty God" mean?
11. How did Jesus overcome the world?
12. What does everlasting mean?
13. What is each person of the Godhead committed to do in regards to the Christian?
14. What does it mean for Jesus to be our source of peace?

Test

1. The name of someone points to a distinct person and denotes the type of honor, authority, and character of the individual.
2. Jesus' name is determined by His identity.
3. "Wonderful" describes Jesus as a pretty good guy.
4. The term "counselor" points to wisdom.
5. Wisdom emphasizes intellectual understanding.
6. Jesus is known as the veil, the door and the gate.
7. As "Mighty God," Jesus is known as the almighty warrior.
8. It is the heart of God to have a father-child relationship with us.
9. Jesus is one of the sources of peace.
10. The number five points to God's mercy.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What can we be assured of according to *Philippians 2:11*?
2. What will happen after every knee bows before Jesus?
3. Who will be vindicated when every knee bows and declares Jesus is Lord?
4. What does *Matthew 7:21-23* tell us?
5. What will happen to people who believe they are all right, but have never received God's provision of salvation?
6. Who will be surprised when they stand before God?
7. What will happen to those who were predators among Jesus' flock?
8. What will happen to those who blatantly supported Satan?
9. What are the people considered who refused to honor the King of kings?
10. If Jesus is Lord, what must we be in relationship to Him?
11. What does the Scripture show about Jesus as Lord?
12. What must we do to experience an intimate friendship with Jesus?

Test

1. Not every person will have to declare that Jesus is Lord.
2. Everyone will recognize Jesus on judgment day as a means of repentance.
3. There will be much repentance at the point of judgment.
4. Everyone who is ready to be judged will stand silently before Jesus.
5. The sons of belial will be able to verbally mock Jesus.
6. God laughs at the foolish plans of those who oppose Him and His kingdom.
7. We have some personal rights if Jesus is truly Lord of our lives.
8. We can come to Jesus and obtain all we need to have a powerful and abundant life.

10

HIDDEN MANNA (Revised)

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What can be seen in people's relationship?
2. What did God graciously reveal to the author in regards to humanity or Jesus?
3. What did God do to restore man back to his original state of reflecting Him?
4. What identifies something?
5. What two different conclusions do people often draw about themselves?
6. How many distinct natures have been identified among mankind?
7. What are the three basic needs of people?
8. What are the three main desires of people?
9. Why does unhealthy environments exist in relationship?
10. What does rebellion point to?
11. What are the three rebellious attitudes?
12. What is at the heart of pride?
13. What are the friends of pride?
14. What are the three forms of pride?
15. What are the three means in which people try to get their way?
16. What are the types of processes God may take His people through.
17. What does the spiritual process accomplish?
18. What are the levels people operate in their behaviors?

Test

1. The wickedness of the heart and evil works of the flesh hid a revelation of Jesus in humanity.
2. Not everything has a nature.
3. Man is beyond comprehension.
4. There are five different natures distinguished among humanity.
5. There are three distinct needs found in humans.
6. People have three main desires.
7. Unhealthy environments exist in relationship because there is not enough love.
8. Self-sufficient attitudes mark the start of destructive cycles.
9. Pride becomes confused when reality challenges it.
10. Selfishness demands attention and is preoccupied with self.

11. There are four types of processes that God uses to refine His people.
12. There are three levels that people can operate within.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What has this nature information been confused with?
2. What does a person need to come to terms with to overcome his or her fallen nature?
3. What are the benefits of understanding the nature's information?
4. What must you do with information to ensure it will benefit you?
5. What are spiritual truths meant to do?
6. What are the four natures?
7. How did the author come up with the names of the nature?
8. Where is the judgmental board located?
9. When do people accept the way God is?
10. Where is one of the places Jesus is veiled in creation?
11. Who usually understands the least about who we are?

Test

1. Man without the wisdom of God can prove to be an effective counselor to others.
2. One must test the doctrine of something to see if it lines up to God.
3. The nature information transcends race and gender.
4. If information remains consistent it can be considered truth.
5. Spiritual truths of God are meant to change attitudes and relationships.
6. The self-assured person puts up an obstinate wall to protect self.
7. A person can only have one nature.
8. Secondary traits are a part of the cycle.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. How do submissive people come across to others?
2. What does their outward sweetness often hide?
3. What do submissive people need?
4. What do submissive people seek?
5. What happens when these people's compartments become full?
6. What is the biggest problem with the submissive nature?
7. When do the cycles begin in the submissive nature?
8. What means do submissive people use to control?
9. What are the three possible reasons for excessive behavior in a submissive person?
10. When does a submissive person toy with suicide?
11. What form of pride does a submissive person have?
12. How does a submissive person perceive self?
13. Why do submissive people fall short of repentance?
14. What is the submissive person's process?

15. What traits must the submissive person mortified?
16. What traits must be channeled in this nature?
17. How do you properly confront a submissive person?

Test

1. The wall of a submissive person is fear.
2. The submissive person has no problem confronting others or situations.
3. Submissive people have a mind like a computer.
4. Submissive people are persistent.
5. Their speed is determined by how fast they process information.
6. These people become unmanageable in their rebellion.
7. Emotions are the first things that come out on the submissive person.
8. Submissive people know how to resolve issues.
9. Submissive people pride is easily detected.
10. Conceit's greatest disguise is false humility.
11. A changed life is the fruit of true repentance.
12. The initial sign a submissive person is in his or her cycle is a bad attitude.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What is the stubborn person's biggest struggle?
2. What do stubborn people hide behind their outgoing personality?
3. How do emotions affect the stubborn person?
4. How do stubborn people adjust their reality?
5. What do stubborn people need?
6. Why do stubborn people perceive that they must earn love?
7. How do standards affect stubborn people?
8. What does stubborn people require proof of?
9. What does this emotional person try to control?
10. What is consistent about the stubborn person's emotional pattern? Explain how this pattern works.
11. How do stubborn people perceive themselves?
12. What do stubborn people do when they can't handle reality?
13. What form of pride motivates the stubborn person?
14. What process does the stubborn person go through?
15. How do you discern if a stubborn person is in a cycle?

Test

1. Emotions are the last response of the stubborn person.
2. These people are personable.
3. Stubborn people need recognition.
4. Stubborn people try to become indispensable because of insecurities and fears.
5. Stubborn people greatest fear is rejection.
6. Stubborn people see themselves as practical.
7. Stubborn people must go through a boiling process.

8. Stubborn people can feel excessive guilt.
9. Stubborn people can be easily controlled and manipulated.
10. These people have two walls of rebellion.
11. Stubborn people must discipline standards.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What are the self-assured people like?
2. What is the key to unlocking the mystery of this nature?
3. Explain how images work in the self-assured person.
4. What do these people fear the most?
5. What image usually takes a back seat for the self-assured person?
6. What happens when self-assured people change images?
7. How do self-assured people come out on top?
8. What motivates the self-assured person?
9. What happens when self-assured people encounter any inconsistencies in others?
10. What kind of mind do self-assured people have?
11. How do these people change present reality?
12. How do self-assured people control their space?
13. What do these people hide behind their images?
14. What happens when self-assured people pay consequences?
15. What do self-assured people need?
16. How do you confront this person?
17. What type of process must self-assured people go through?
18. What should self-assured people fill up the vacant area behind their pride?

Test

1. Self-assured people take pride in the fact they can't be figured out.
2. Self-assured images intertwine.
3. Self-assured people fear rejection.
4. Self-assured people can display more than one image at a time.
5. Self-assured people use confusion they create in their world to gain the upper hand over others.
6. High standards comprise self-assured images.
7. Self-assured have a reservoir of anger.
8. Self-assured are very aware of their personal actions.
9. Self-assured people will admit they are wrong.
10. Self-assured people manipulate with attitudes.
11. These people appear close to insanity when trying to adjust or change images.
12. These people see themselves as being practical.
13. Pride is the major trait self-assured people must overcome.
14. Properly channeled, these people's fierceness can bring powerful leadership to God's kingdom.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What is the biggest struggle for the strong-willed person?
2. How do strong-willed people operate?
3. What significant do decisions play in regards to strong-willed people?
4. Explain how lines work for these people.
5. How do strong-willed people maintain control?
6. What do strong-willed people need?
7. What holds the strong-willed wall together?
8. What kind of will does a strong-willed person possess?
9. What does confusion mean for the strong-willed person?
10. How do strong-willed people respond to other people's emotions?
11. What type of process does the strong-willed person go through?
12. What must these people mortify?
13. What do strong-willed people demand?
14. How do you effectively confront a strong-willed person?

Test

1. Losing control is the greatest fear for the strong-willed person.
2. Strong-willed people are emotionally calm.
3. Strong-willed people are indecisive.
4. Strong-willed people make themselves right in their own eyes.
5. These people bluff their way through situations.
6. The wall of the strong-willed person gives them a sense of infallibility.
7. Strong-willed people are only motivated by selfishness.
8. Strong-willed people are fragile.
9. Strong-willed people can't control their minds.
10. Strong-willed people usually miss viable details.
11. Strong-willed people are sensitive to others.
12. You must look strong-willed people in the eyes.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. How do most people perceive themselves?
2. What perverts the truths of God?
3. What does pride do in regard to reality?
4. Where do people usually look to understand their worlds?
5. What makes a person indifferent to reality?
6. What does it take to face reality?
7. What do submissive people use to come to an understanding?
8. What perverts reality for submissive people?
9. What do submissive people do with reality?
10. How do stubborn people perceive themselves to be?
11. What happens when stubborn people combine standards with emotions?
12. How do self-assured people perceive themselves?
13. What comprises the images of self-assured people?

14. How do strong-willed people control their reality?
15. What do these people consider in order to change their reality?
16. What do each of the natures desire, want and seek after?

Test

1. God's thoughts are hard to understand.
2. Pride embraces reality and uses it for its purpose.
3. The mind must be conformed.
4. Looking within causes introspection.
5. Most people look to truth to understand reality.
6. Submissive people run around to their different compartments to develop understanding.
7. The analytical ways of the submissive person is reliable.
8. Stubborn people's standards are unobtainable.
9. Self-assured people see themselves as practical.
10. Self-assured people have a reservoir of anger.
11. Strong-willed people reshape their reality.
12. Self-assured people desire completion.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What do people maintain about their spiritual condition until they receive a revelation of their depravity?
2. What comes out of brokenness?
3. What is repentance?
4. What is missing from true repentance?
5. What is godly repentance?
6. What is worldly sorrow?
7. Explain the difference between the Prodigal Son and Judas Iscariot?
8. How do submissive people counterfeit godly repentance?
9. How do stubborn people counterfeit godly repentance?
10. How do self-assured people fake repentance?
11. How do strong-willed people work worldly sorrow?
12. What are the predominate fruits of worldly sorrow?
13. What virtue allows people to discern between these two forms of repentance?
14. Where do the different natures have to apply integrity?

Test

1. Most people understand their depravity.
2. You can get to heaven without repentance.
3. Fallen man complicates repentance.
4. There is only one type of repentance.
5. Worldly sorrow is usually a form of fake nobility.
6. Most people will display godly repentance.
7. Worldly sorrow is often mistaken for godly repentance.
8. Submissive people often try to con people by appealing to emotions.

9. Stubborn people contend with a lot of guilt.
10. Self-assured people will easily confess their wrongs.
11. Strong-willed people will conform outwardly to get desired results.
12. Only God can change a person's heart.
13. Self-assured people must apply integrity up front before they give into the delusion of their images.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What does man want to do with the old man?
2. What do people often trip over in their spiritual journey?
3. What are the three things Christians must overcome?
4. What does the world represent?
5. What happens when people give into the world?
6. What does the flesh represent? How does one overcome the flesh?
7. What is the work of sanctification?
8. What kind of activities does Satan operate within?
9. What is the flesh associated with?
10. What happens with unresolved issues in regards to submissive people?
11. What do submissive people do with facts?
12. What must happen before stubborn people are separated from their justification?
13. What kind of process must a self-assured person go through?
14. When does the process for strong-willed people begin?
15. What are the steps to overcome?
16. How does each nature deny self and apply the cross?
17. What does the process create in each nature?

Test

1. Christians do not have to overcome.
2. People would rather fake spiritual victory than pay the price to know God.
3. The world represents that which is necessary.
4. The flesh serves as the main open door to Satan.
5. Man is the one who does the work of sanctification.
6. There are two main means to overcome Satan.
7. Man's life often based on self, the flesh and the values of the world.
8. To overcome people must lose the essence of identity of self.
9. Stubborn people wallow in a world of fake nobility.
10. Self-assured people can come forth as pure goal if they develop integrity.
11. Strong-willed people can go into total delusion in their process.
12. Most people accept their process.
13. Self-assured people must apply the cross to their notions.
14. Strong-willed people must realize the work of sanctification.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What must we do to reach our potential in Christ?
2. What does the fallen nature make people?
3. What do most people do when it comes to mortality?
4. What does it mean to experience wholeness in Christ?
5. Explain the difference between strengths and weaknesses.
6. What must Christian test or discern?
7. How is the character of Jesus defined through a person's weakness?
8. What serves as an acceptable fragrance to God?
9. What would happen if each Christian took their rightful place in the kingdom of God?
10. How has the heretical invasion affected the Church?
11. What does it take for submission to become a point of strength?
12. Who are some of the Scriptural examples?
13. What must submissive people possess in order to be entrusted with much?
14. What do stubborn people need?
15. Who are some of the Scriptural examples of stubborn people?
16. What is the secret of victory for the stubborn person?
17. What must self-assured people have to finish the course?
18. Who are some of the scriptural examples of self-assured people?
19. What must be channeled in a right way?
20. What do strong-willed people bring to the kingdom of God?
21. What are some of the scriptural example of strong-willed people?
22. How can strong-willed people discover their potential?

Test

1. One's fallen condition keeps him or her from realizing his or her potential in Christ.
2. Reality about our fallen nature gives us a sense of our identity.
3. Most people desire to face their depravity.
4. The bible encourages comparisons with others.
5. The secret of finding our place in Christ begins with accepting the way we are made.
6. Strengths must be redefined through the grace of God.
7. Because of heresy in the Church, Christians are falling prey to wolves.
8. Godly submission is a form of weakness.
9. Peter is an example of a submissive person.
10. John the Baptist was stubborn.
11. Joseph, the son of Jacob was self-assured by nature.
12. There must be an exchange take place in self-assured people.
13. The Apostle Paul is strong-willed.
14. What does the cross of Christ bring?

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What does the author consider the Hidden Manna information?
2. What did God reveal to Jeannette about the four natures?
3. What does each revelation of Jesus bring to the believer?
4. What was Adam form to do?
5. What is the purpose of the Body of Christ?
6. What does *Ezekiel 1:10* and *Revelation 4:7* have in common?
7. What gospel was written to the Strong-willed person?
8. What does the Gospel of Matthew established about Jesus?
9. What four distinct attributes are associated with a powerful reign?
10. What balances out the leadership of the strong-willed person?
11. What will end up destroying the strong-willed person?
12. How is Jesus depicted in the Gospel of Mark?
13. What symbol represents the stubborn person?
14. What two things must occur for stubborn people to experience godly discipline?
15. What will Jesus' yoke bring stubborn people?
16. What four areas of the sacrifice did the priests examine?
17. What must be disciplined before the ox can become the king of the tamed beast?
18. How is Jesus portrayed in the Gospel of Luke?
19. What constitutes perfection?
20. What natural spirit motivates the self-assured person?
21. What will a submissive prove to be if they fail to have a heavenly perspective?
22. What does the Gospel of John unveil about Jesus?
23. What is the significance of the eagle in light of the other beasts?
24. What are the unique characteristics of the eagle?

Test

1. The main purpose of Hidden Manna is to help people understand themselves.
2. The many aspects of Jesus are obvious to most religious people.
3. Christians who give way to the Holy Ghost's work will reflect Jesus.
4. The symbol of the strong-willed person is the lion.
5. Strong-willed people have an unyielding spirit.
6. Stubborn people must be yoked with Jesus to keep matters in perspective.
7. The Gospel of Luke was written to submissive people.
8. Jacob was considered perfect.
9. Jesus was considered the second Adam.
10. The symbol of the submissive person is the eagle.
11. Submissive people have an unmanageable spirit.
12. The Holy Ghost serves as the wing under the submissive person.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. Where is triumph found for the Christian?
2. What serve as a fragrance to God, the Church and the world?
3. What kind of sacrifice are the Christians to serve as?
4. What does the life of Christ point to?
5. What is the greatest hindrance in emitting the fragrance?
6. How does the natural spirit operate in the submissive person?
7. What keeps submissive people from reaching their potential in Christ?
8. How does the submissive person edify the Church?
9. What needs to happen for a stubborn person to reach his or her potential?
10. How do stubborn people try to get around reality?
11. What is it hard for stubborn people to come to terms with godly discipline?
12. What can disciplined stubborn people bring the Church?
13. What kind of natural spirit does the self-assured person have?
14. What keeps the Holy Ghost from sanctifying self-assured people?
15. What does godly obedience require?
16. What is the biggest obstacle for the strong-willed person?
17. What does a strong-willed person strive for?
18. How are strong-willed people's strength properly channeled?

Test

1. Voluntary sacrifices were comprised of the sin and trespass offerings.
2. Jesus was an involuntary offering.
3. Each Christian must express Jesus.
4. Self is always ready to take responsibility.
5. Submissive people can be self-absorbed.
6. Stubborn people have an unmanageable spirit.
7. Stubborn people have high standards.
8. The Church appreciates the stubborn person momentum.
9. Self-assured people have the highest potential in the kingdom of God.
10. Unyielding spirit makes a person selfish.
11. Jesus must be erected in self-assured people to ensure anointing.
12. An unruly spirit is self-serving.
13. The lines of a strong-willed person can enslave them.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. Why do people fail to overcome?
2. What is natural for the fallen man?
3. What blinds us to our spiritual condition?
4. What must we do to overcome this fallen condition?
5. What are the five reasons people fail to see God's evaluation about the fallen condition?

6. What kind of agreement must a person come to before he or she will see the destructive path?
7. What is repentance?
8. How does each nature express religion?
9. How must each nature see Jesus?
10. What does the flesh represent?
11. How does the flesh get around submission?
12. Explain how each nature recognizes the flesh is working?
13. What is the difference between judging and discerning?
14. Explain how each nature operates when under the wrong spirit?
15. What opens a person up to a wrong spirit?
16. Where do the issues of life originate?
17. How do the different natures circumvent their hearts?
18. What is the hidden agenda at the heart of unregenerate man?

Test

1. Overcoming is optional.
2. God's evaluation about man's spiritual condition is fuzzy.
3. Pride cause people to either become savior or victim.
4. Hard hearts just means the person is confused and afraid.
5. Regeneration means our nature will be changed.
6. Submissive people must see Jesus as a living and personal Savior.
7. Stubborn people must see Jesus as the perfect Savior.
8. The problem with the self-assured Jesus is that he lacks dimension.
9. The flesh refused to submit to any authority.
10. A stubborn person's emotions are from the heart.
11. Strong-willed people become formidable when they are operating in a wrong spirit.
12. Control is a form of witchcraft.
13. God can bring truth when reality is not defined.
14. People can trust the intents of their heart.
15. Stubborn people can live in denial about their present reality.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What determines balance in a person's life?
2. What did God want to do in the author's life?
3. What did the author learn about personal identity?
4. How did the author begin her spiritual odyssey, and what will it end with?
5. Why does God keep certain things hidden?
6. What will remain consistent even when tested?
7. What did God show the author about revealing Hidden Mann during this time of history?
8. What one issue does man overlook?
9. What does man need to experience before he discovers his life and purpose?

10. What does God present when weak, erroneous information is being presented?
11. Who is the deliverer and solution to man's plight?
12. What are the capabilities of the Hidden Manna information?

Test

1. It is not important that a person understands what it means to have balance.
2. People find identity in what they know and do.
3. The author's odyssey was not about accomplishing a task, but spiritual growth.
4. The Hidden Manna information is based on psychology.
5. Man is trying to discover self by looking inward for the solution.
6. The problem plaguing mankind has not changed since Adam.
7. The popular information being offered to help man in his plight is sufficient.
8. As long as man is the emphasis, God will never become the solution.
9. The greatest asset of the Hidden Manna information is that it gives insight in human nature.

11

IN SEARCH OF REAL FAITH

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What will Jesus' greatest concern be when He comes back?
2. What did the author discover about pseudo faiths?
3. What does a person need to be doing to witness God's greatness?
4. What allows one to walk in confidence?
5. What happens when the honeymoon is over and the walk of faith initially starts?
6. What was the first pseudo faith that a person usually discovers?
7. What does one realize about faith?
8. What did the author's faith walk show her about God?
9. What does the real issue of faith come down to?
10. What was the first real lesson that the author learned?
11. What is God's desire for His people?
12. What is the other lesson the author learned?

Test

1. Faith is one aspect of our Christian life that can remain abstract.
2. The walk of faith is not harsh.
3. It is easy to walk by faith when you know you are in God's will.
4. Most Christians start out their spiritual walk relying on God.
5. It is easy to change one's way of thinking about the world.
6. Some Christians on the faith walk never go through fiery trials.
7. One must learn to walk by faith.
8. Godly faith is a choice.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What important insight did the international evangelist give the author?
2. What example did the author give in relationship to developing a solid faith?
3. How can the Word of God become a source of strength?
4. How does one gain momentum in Christianity?
5. What did Abraham do by faith?
6. After a Christian learns to walk in his or her spiritual growth, what comes next?
7. What is the Christian's race based on?
8. What is the motivation behind running the race?
9. What does the daily battle entail for the Christian?

10. What happens to those who put confidence in the flesh?
11. What or who does pride end up judging?
12. What does the cross represent?
13. What serves as the Christian's identity?
14. What does separation from personal identity require?
15. Describe introverted faith.

Test

1. Faith must be exercised to promote growth.
2. Spiritual birth is the pinnacle of the Christian life.
3. Faith comes by attending church.
4. God's faithfulness comes before obedience.
5. Ruth followed Naomi by faith to an unknown place.
6. Spectators are accepted in the kingdom of God.
7. If flesh is not put down, true faith cannot be firmly established.
8. Pride is an idol.
9. True ministry results in restoration, not restitution.
10. God needs His servants.
11. The purpose of the cross is to separate God's people from personal pride.
12. Introverted faith is putting faith in self.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What is the third type of pseudo faith?
2. How does pious faith work?
3. What fruits will be displayed while operating in pious faith?
4. Pious faith gives an appearance of righteousness outwardly, but what happens within a person?
5. What happened to the author when she was finally broken over her spiritual condition?
6. What serves as a path to the Holy of Holies?
7. What serves as the entrance to this most holy place?
8. Why do people fail to enter into intimacy with God?
9. What did the author realize after her intimate fellowship with God?
10. What had the author substituted in place of her relationship with God?
11. What serves as the motivation behind pious faith?
12. What does pious faith do with the Word?
13. What had the author chased after?
14. What sin stood at the core of pious faith?

Test

1. Pious faith seems religious and good.
2. One of the fruits of pious faith is judgmentalism.
3. Pious faith creates a religious joy.
4. Pious faith isolates a person.
5. Humility serves as a path to the Most Holy Place.

6. Intimacy results in forgiveness and restoration.
7. Godly love is always missing from pious faith.
8. Idols are also known as sacred cows.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What is the fourth pseudo faith?
2. What can put a person in the proper place?
3. What is expedient faith?
4. How many types of deliverance are there?
5. Explain the different types of deliverance.
6. What is the misconception about how God delivers?
7. What did God reveal to the author about bringing credibility to real faith?
8. What does the walk of faith reveal about the flesh?
9. What will often be nailed to the cross on the journey of faith?
10. What will the fiery trial of faith accomplish?
11. What questions must one ask self when it comes to faith?
12. What did the author discover through the faith walk?

Test

1. It is easy to falsely accuse God when overwhelmed by struggles.
2. Expedient faith wants God to act quickly in a situation.
3. There is only one type of deliverance.
4. Salvation is an example of God delivering a person through a situation.
5. People have a misconception about God's means of deliverance.
6. Christians have the promise of being spared from difficult times.
7. Real faith will cost a Christian.
8. The walk of faith involves an intense process.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What is the next type of pseudo faith?
2. What motivates this type of faith?
3. What starts to operate in over-zealous faith after the Holy Spirit lifts?
4. What can take over when people start operating in the flesh?
5. What must one discern between to know if something is of true faith?
6. What kind of assumption does the author avoid?
7. What view does over-zealous faith operate from?
8. What purpose do miracles serve?
9. What is another problem with over-zealous faith?
10. Why was the Word inspired?
11. What does over-zealous faith lack in regards to God's character?
12. Where does over-zealous faith put its confidence?
13. What do some people display towards God's will?

Test

1. Over-zealous faith operates out of fleshly hype.
2. Over-zealous faith often uses the mover of the Holy Spirit to gain momentum.
3. God can operate in spite of chaos.
4. Over-zealous faith is often based on deep emotional stirring.
5. God uses miracles to prove He is powerful.
6. Faith comes down to taking God at His word.
7. Over-zealous faith understands much when it comes to God's character.
8. Over-zealous faith puts its confidence in what God can do.
9. Over-zealous faith works within God's will.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What is the sixth pseudo faith?
2. Explain how this faith operates?
3. What happens to hurting Christians when assumed faith is operating?
4. What is real faith based on?
5. What do assumptions do to one's spiritual life?
6. What was one of the author's assumptions about God and prayer?
7. What is the most humbling revelation the author received?
8. What is child-like faith based on?
9. What are many prayers based on?
10. How does one acquire unwavering faith?
11. What brings the second perspective into focus?
12. What two boundaries establish a correct perspective?

Test

1. Assumed faith is usually based on doctrines.
2. Christians are so consumed by their own world that they are insensitive towards the plight of others.
3. Christians rarely make assumptions about their relationship with God.
4. It is easy for Christians to assume Christ is with them.
5. Assumptions result in self-pity.
6. Assumptions about God usually come from the church.
7. The purpose of prayer is to seek God and His will.
8. True faith is an active ingredient in an effective prayer life.
9. The two perspectives that keep things in perspective are worship and the cross of Jesus.
10. A godly perspective keeps saints' assumptions in check.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is the seventh pseudo faith?
2. Explain how this pseudo faith works?
3. What exposed this pseudo faith in the author's life?
4. What did the author understand about God?

5. What did the author desire to see?
6. What attitude did God reveal behind “noble” faith?
7. What is the difference between surrender and resignation?
8. What is the purpose of the process that refines one’s faith?
9. Is faith active or passive? Explain your answer.
10. What is behind “noble” faith?
11. What hindrances are created by a mindset?

Test

1. “Noble” faith gives the appearance of being super spiritual.
2. “Noble” faith has confidence that God will deliver.
3. “Noble” faith means surrendering to God.
4. Surrender and resignation are similar.
5. Resignation is acceptable to God.
6. Fake nobility brings honor to God.
7. The process of faith is to enable God’s glory to come forth.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. How did the author summarize the pseudo faiths?
2. What happens to people who insist on clinging to their pseudo faith?
3. What is the real goal of pseudo faiths?
4. How does God use these pseudo faiths?
5. What is a person walking in when he or she is operating in a counterfeit faith?
6. How will a person operating in a pseudo faith respond to truth?
7. What will a person close down if they reject the truth?
8. What disposition lies at the core of unbelief?
9. What does self-righteousness produce?
10. What are presumptions?
11. What kind of disposition do presumptions produce in a person?
12. What does mocking turn into?
13. Where does the environment of unbelief lead?
14. How does this environment manifest itself?

Test

1. Most people will cling to their pseudo faiths instead of God.
2. Once people recognize their pseudo faith, they are likely to repent.
3. Pseudo faiths replace genuine faith.
4. People who operate in pseudo faiths do have some fear of God.
5. Many people who have counterfeit faiths end up accusing God.
6. Pseudo faiths are based on spiritual understanding.
7. Truth usually penetrates pseudo faiths, bringing people to repentance.
8. Arrogance is unable or refuses to see any personal error.
9. If a person has no fear for God’s word, he or she will display a disposition of disrespect towards the things of God.
10. Presumption is spiritual ignorance.

11. The manifestation of the disposition begins with rebellion.
12. People who mock God often show respect for Satan.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What do you encounter in Christians when it comes to faith?
2. What constitutes a spiritual mixture?
3. Where do pseudo faiths originate?
4. What is the difference between the measure of faith and the gift of faith?
5. What does genuine faith develop?
6. What is real faith according to Hebrews 11:1?
7. Explain the contrast between faith and sight.
8. What links man to God?
9. How can you obtain genuine faith?
10. How does faith come?
11. How can a person increase his or her faith?
12. What happens when your faith is tried?
13. How can we avoid spiritual danger?
14. What does *2 Corinthians 13:5* mean to you?

Test

1. A spiritual mixture is not dangerous.
2. Genuine faith finds its origin in God.
3. Pseudo faith is based on unrealistic expectations.
4. Most Christians are prepared to receive what God has for them.
5. The concept of faith is vague.
6. We can't please God without true faith.
7. Faith is not active.
8. Faith serves as our shield and breastplate.
9. Damnation can occur if a person casts off his or her first faith.
10. Works are not significant where faith is concerned.
11. Faith makes up for a lack of love.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does it mean when a person has a faulty foundation?
2. What do people try to do with God?
3. How does a person find the narrow way?
4. What sources can determine people's perceptions?
5. What god do people often erect?
6. Besides a correct foundation, what else is faith based on?
7. What did Noah's faith end up doing?
8. What did people accomplish because of faith, according to *Hebrews 11:33-38*?
9. What examples of faith did James give in his epistle?
10. Where does true faith find its origins?

11. Where will the process of faith bring a person?
12. What does Satan throw at people?
13. How does Satan bind people up?
14. What are other powerful tools or avenues of Satan?
15. What do the tactics of Satan manage to accomplish?
16. Where will genuine faith bring you?
17. What is God's heart?

Test

1. Bringing God down to personal level enlarges a person's perception of God.
2. True faith comes down to having a right perception of God.
3. Those who get caught up with cults are often looking for God.
4. A wrong spiritual foundation implies that one has a wrong perception of God.
5. Faith will keep you away from experiencing trials and sacrifice.
6. Faith is also associated with the work of sanctification.
7. Faith does not entail any real spiritual battle.
8. Fiery darts of Satan work on people's vain imaginations.
9. Satan's tactics are easy to understand?
10. You do not need to become a seasoned mountain climber in your faith.
11. Real faith will result in restoration.

12

THE ISSUES OF LIFE

Chapter 1

Questions

1. Summarize what the concept of Christianity means to you.
2. What will render Christianity ineffective?
3. What must be evident if we are identified with Christ?
4. What does Christianity entail?
5. Where will the Christian walk lead a person?
6. What is our status as believers in the present world?
7. Why are we sojourners in this world?
8. How do people handle life?
9. What do people find at the end of their attempts to discover life?
10. What happens in people's struggles to live?
11. Why do many despair over life?
12. What must we do to encounter life?

Test

1. Religion is the source of Christianity.
2. You only need knowledge of a Jesus to be identified as a Christian.
3. The word "Christian" was first mentioned in *Acts 11* during persecution.
4. The word "Christianity" implies action, activity and application.
5. Being a sojourner and pilgrim will affect our attitude and approach.
6. As sojourners, we should be comfortable in our present status in this world.
7. Today, life seems to be eluding many people due to their attitude.
8. People are able to get on top of life, enabling them to bear it.
9. Most people simply exist, rather than living life.
10. Experiencing life means I must encounter the good with the bad.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What aspect of creation did philosophers explore?
2. How did philosophers evaluate experiences?
3. Why do experiences often prove to be untrustworthy?
4. What does it mean to approach life from an ethical perspective?
5. What approach to life does one take when he or she explores life in light of the unseen and the unexplainable?
6. How do some people perceive wisdom when it comes to life?
7. Why is it dangerous to explore beyond this physical world?
8. What must we deem pursuits that do not enable us to deal with or in reality?

9. What happens when beliefs never penetrate the heart?
10. What did the author discover in her search for life?
11. What can happen when people run into dead ends in their conclusions about life?
12. What is the million-dollar question that needs to be answered by each of us?

Test

1. Experiences in life impact the mind.
2. We cannot determine what we will experience as far as what life might bring us.
3. Culture, race and customs have a lot to do with creating or providing life.
4. The perspective of religion can cause superstition, fanaticism, and legalism.
5. Moral codes are able to change our disposition.
6. There are some valid formulas in which to discover life.
7. Beliefs can determine how we interpret, but rarely do they determine how we live it.
8. The author in her search for life found out life does not make sense.
9. The author ended up with the philosophy of the world.
10. In the end most philosophers try to create a life that best serves their purpose.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What is the great challenge in life?
2. What does one need to understand about the concepts of happiness?
3. What becomes the proverbial carrot for many people?
4. What happened to the author in her pursuit for happiness?
5. Where do people look to, to find success?
6. What is success tied into?
7. What are the four avenues that offer happiness?
8. What happens when you look to others to make you happy?
9. How will people perceive the happenings around them?
10. What must we take responsibility for, as well as confront?
11. Explain how joy operates.
12. What did Jesus say about the abundance of things?
13. Where does self lead individuals?
14. Explain self-pity.
15. What is the reality of life?
16. What does each avenue of the world and religion leave a person?
17. What did the author discover in her different pursuits of life?
18. What must people seek to find the essence of life?

Test

1. Most people think of life in terms of happiness.
2. The pursuit for most people is self-serving.

3. The author learned early in her experiences that she could obtain a certain degree of happiness.
4. There is not one attempt on man's part that can guarantee the pinnacle of lasting success.
5. Some people are able to make us happy.
6. Happiness is a feeling.
7. Others cannot control our reality or change our attitude about a matter.
8. Joy is the same as happiness.
9. The riches of the world enable us to find happiness.
10. Self-pity often becomes a platform for fake nobility.
11. For the Christian the real issue is not how unfair life is, but the faithfulness of God.
12. The author did not find life it found her.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What can life rob from us?
2. What is the purpose of life?
3. What does life leave in its wake?
4. What is the first lesson of life?
5. What does life do when one attempts to get it to submit to him or her?
6. What is the second lesson life can teach us?
7. What does the second lesson bring us down to in our lives?
8. Explain how God's deliverance works.
9. Why do people want to be spared the lessons of life?
10. What does the first lesson reveal about people?
11. What does the real test of our attitude reveal?
12. What will our need for God do for us?
13. Explain the different types of lives God gives us.
14. What must we do to secure these different lives?
15. What does the thief of our soul want to do with each of these lives?
16. What will the abundant life be marked by?

Test

1. To discover life, one must cease from defining it on his or her terms.
2. It is easy to receive instructions from life.
3. There are four lessons we have to learn in life.
4. Life is like a current that will not be stopped.
5. We can somewhat control our lives.
6. Religion methods to control reality are nothing more than people attempting to arm-wrestle God.
7. God promises us that He would deliver us from the harsh realities of life.
8. Fear has to do with the fact God may not do what we expect Him to do.
9. Faith entails conjuring up a matter in the mind.
10. God gives us two types of lives.
11. The life God wants to impart to us is marked with death.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. How do most people look at life?
2. What must expectations be established on?
3. What continually changes in our life?
4. What is the real struggle for most people in regard to life?
5. What are the ways that people approach reality?
6. What state do people operate from who live in self-pity?
7. What kind of world does delusion create for those who operate in it?
8. What happens to a person who lives in the past?
9. How do people live when they operate according to their future?
10. How do many people handle the present?
11. Why do people avoid reality?
12. Describe the different types of death people must face?
13. How do people handle the idea of death?
14. Where must our expectations lie?

Test

1. Hope is not a major consideration when it comes to how people look at life.
2. People like their reality.
3. Unresolved issues are what dog the heels of many people.
4. People who are martyrs in life will change once others acknowledge their suffering.
5. People, who live in the past, live according to select memories.
6. People, who live in the future, do so based on predictions.
7. People want to avoid facing their own mortality.
8. There are two types of deaths.
9. People, who live in the past and future, remain indifferent to the present.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What happened when Adam disobeyed God?
2. What does death point to?
3. What kinds of pain does man contend with in his lifetime?
4. What causes emotional pain?
5. How does one contend with emotional pain?
6. What is mental anguish caused from?
7. What had personally failed Job in his mental anguish?
8. What does mental anguish often cause its victims to experience?
9. What does each type of pain test and reveal about us?
10. How did Job handle his struggles?
11. How do you resolve the matter of emotional pain?
12. What is the beacon of hope at the end of our anguish?
13. What do these struggles imply for the believer?

Test

1. The Bible allows us to operate in fantasy.
2. The two men that give us insight into suffering are Joseph and Job.
3. People can try to describe pain, but no one can understand the depths that it can reach into a person's being.
4. Emotional pain can only be healed through forgiveness.
5. We need to understand a matter before resolution can take place.
6. Attempts to get life on the right track may appear right, but if it comes from selfishness, it will be of a wrong spirit.
7. Mental anguish tests the heart or spirit of a person.
8. God chooses what we will understand about the matters of life.
9. Emotional healing causes us to become more affective in ministry.
10. Jesus promised an easy life.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. How will we discover life?
2. What will follow death in certain arenas of life?
3. How do people handle life?
4. What causes people to react towards their environment?
5. What do people do with the Word of God when they are opposing their environment?
6. What are the fruits of those who oppose their environments?
7. What is the second way people respond to their environment?
8. What will it take to connect to our environment?
9. What are the three points of connection?
10. What must I do to connect to my own inward environment?
11. What connects me to the environment around me?
12. How do people act when they fail to connect to their environment?
13. What does discernment involve?
14. How will fleshly appetites define environment?
15. How do people act that are indifferent to their reality?
16. What does it take to face reality?

Test

1. The harsh realities of life are death and pain.
2. There are three ways in which people handle life.
3. Reaction comes from the premise of environment.
4. One of the things that cause Christians to react to their environment is the influence of the world.
5. People who are opposing their environment will not find sanity in their worlds.
6. The definition of life is simply being able to breathe.
7. The only way I can connect to God is by being righteous.
8. God must change my environment before my perspective will change.
9. Once all the connections are made, I will be able to properly discern my environment.

10. People avoid personal accountability when they want life on their terms.
11. People, who try to control their environment, often prove to be cruel.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What determines the quality of our lives?
2. What do people fear?
3. How do people handle reality?
4. What is missing when the environment is out of order?
5. What must we do when life is out of order?
6. Who or what will determine whether our environments are in order?
7. What does order in the environment mean?
8. What ensures that a person will be able to discern his or her environment?
9. How do people try to control their reality?
10. What do people resort to when they strive to maintain their particular reality?
11. Where is the essence of life discovered?
12. What are the games that people play?
13. At what point can we take our life back?
14. How are Christians dealing with the different waves and storms of life?

Test

1. The challenge that faces a lot of people is that their environment is out of order.
2. People can control the waves of life.
3. When our world is out of order, it is because of others being out of order.
4. We must connect to our environment to ensure order.
5. People who attempt to control reality will cause the environment to spin out of control.
6. Those who deal in reality from an intellectual arena fail to connect with their senses.
7. Those who operate in their senses main problem rest in the fact that they are not in tune with their intellect.
8. People who deal in images lack the benefit of their senses when it comes to connecting to reality.
9. Some people adjust their senses to create a certain atmosphere to control the spirit in operation.
10. People are able to find their happiness in their relationship with others.
11. There are many different types of games people can play.
12. Anytime people play games, the environment will prove to be out of order.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What will the point of dependency determine about a person?
2. What are the attitudes people display in their attitudes?
3. What does the momentum behind personal strength turn into?
4. What is the point of reliance when idolatry is in operation?

5. What is at the core of those who float through life?
6. What are those individuals drowning in who are trying to float through life?
7. What must be present to find our life in Christ?
8. Why do most relationships fall into disarray?
9. What one relationship must be in order to ensure order in our personal worlds?
10. What did Solomon say about the issues of life?
11. Summarize what the Scriptures said about the heart.
12. Explain the different heart conditions.
13. Explain the role affections have in the heart condition.
14. What will determine the spirit behind a person?
15. Who or what must possess our heart?
16. What is the center of God's work, will and heart for His children.
17. What is Satan trying to do to our Christian life?

Test

1. Life will always reveal a person's place of dependency.
2. Personal strength proves to be an asset in the matters of life.
3. People who wait for life to come are operating from a fleshly preference.
4. It is easy for people to take personal accountability.
5. Those who are self-sufficient must always come out on top.
6. Looking for life means I have a responsibility to find it.
7. The vantage point I must start from is my understanding of a matter.
8. We must guard our mind for out of it comes the issues of life.
9. The stony heart is the heart that is still full of the self-life.
10. We must come to terms with our heart condition if the matters of life are to ever be resolved.
11. The issues of life are many, causing confusion.
12. Our emphasis should be to do God's will.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does it mean to discover life?
2. What does each counterfeit of life leave us?
3. What must happen for us to gain life?
4. Who can be entrusted with the life God has for each of us?
5. Describe what God's life is like?
6. How is life meant to be experienced?
7. How will the life of Christ manifest itself in our lives?
8. What does it mean to be righteous?
9. What does perfection mean for the Christian?
10. How do selfish people preserve self?
11. What must we do to ensure godliness?
12. What will happen to those who walk by the works of the flesh?
13. In what state is man perfected and brought to maturity?
14. Why do people error in their hearts about God?

15. What premise do all relationships start from?
16. What position must believers start from in their Christian life?

Test

1. Self will tell you that you will find life through riches and pleasures.
2. Until we find life in Christ, we remain miserably lost.
3. We must find value in our present life to gain life.
4. There are two entries into the life of Christ.
5. We are to embrace the life of Christ by faith.
6. The way the life of Christ manifests itself in us is through grace.
7. Righteousness is simply a way of doing.
8. Righteousness starts from the basis of grace.
9. We must not only deny ungodly practices and lusts, we must replace them with the right type of living.
10. Right standing before God points to the state of holiness.
11. Due to the character of God, we must consider God from the point of personal righteousness.
12. The position we must start from is a heavenly position.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. How can we gain our life in Christ?
2. What will a person developed once the matters of life have been disciplined and sanctified through Jesus?
3. Explain the importance of the vantage point.
4. Why do many Christians remain immature in their life?
5. What will be realized in our life when we start from the right vantage point?
6. What serves as the expression of our disposition?
7. What will become a point of bondage?
8. What did Jesus reflect in His humanity?
9. What does our disposition and reflection determine about us?
10. What will our personality reflect about us?
11. What influences most people?
12. What or who do many Christians allow to define them?

Test

1. All issues regarding life must go through the character of Christ to ensure proper discipline and sanctification.
2. Most people consider life from a spiritual or heavenly perspective.
3. The reason our position in Christ is so important is because this is the vantage point in which God regards each of us.
4. Our potential will come forth when we realize our call.
5. The Holy Spirit will confirm the validity of our actions.
6. Reflection is determined by what influences us.
7. Communion points to agreement.
8. Paul stated that God is the God of this present world.

9. Most Christians eventually realize their place in Christ.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What must we possess to reflect Jesus?
2. How did the mind of Jesus express itself?
3. What must we do to possess the mind of Jesus?
4. How will we express the essence of this new life in us?
5. How do we respond to the different influences of life?
6. How will these influences affect us?
7. In what ways will a person be conformed to this world?
8. Explain the avenues in which the influences of the world operate.
9. What does the influence of the world reinforce?
10. What does transformation imply?
11. What will change as the attitude changes?
12. What is the problem with self?

Test

1. Subjection to the Father made Jesus meek.
2. Righteousness will determine how we express the life that is in us.
3. We respond to the different influences of life in two ways.
4. Conformation results in a complete change.
5. Family and culture will indoctrinate us in our thinking.
6. Without truth no one will win, be set free, or saved from their wretched realities.
7. Paul calls for rehabilitation of the mind.
8. Once a person is being influenced by the mind of Christ, he or she is able to come into agreement with God's purpose for his or her life.
9. Most Christians understand what it means to serve God.
10. The transformation of the mind is a matter of faith.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. How is the abundant life realized in our life?
2. What serves as an avenue for the Christian in whom something can be imputed to him or her?
3. What does it mean to reckon a matter?
4. What will active faith do?
5. What will the proper status ensure?
6. How do we apply our heavenly status?
7. What will my affections naturally follow?
8. What is my status in Christ?
9. What makes a person a practicing hypocrite?
10. What does counting a matter as so allow in the Christian life?
11. What does baptism point to?
12. If we are planted in Jesus' death, what can we be assured of?

13. Why must we reckon ourselves risen?
14. Why must we discipline our affections?
15. What will being dead in Christ ensure us?

Test

1. Many Christians think of the Christian life in terms of being handed to them.
2. Faith simply involves a mental agreement.
3. We must reckon our status in Christ before we reckon our position in Christ.
4. Positionally we must start from heavenly places in Christ.
5. My pursuit and inclinations must be initially discipline before I can bring my affections in order.
6. It is possible to set your affections on something before your focus has been changed in that direction.
7. After you know a matter is true, you must apply it to your walk before it becomes reality.
8. You can count a matter as true without practicing it.
9. You must walk after knowledge to ensure that the Spirit will lead you into wisdom that will produce revelation.
10. Burial with Christ represents total identification.
11. We must put off our misdirected affections.
12. Reckoning means something will become a living reality to us.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. Searching for life will bring us to what conclusion?
2. What must we discover beyond Jesus' redemption.
3. What did the author realized she needed to serve as?
4. How is the Christian life empowered?
5. What should mark our lives?
6. What does it meant to be a living epistle?
7. How have the words of God been written upon our hearts?
8. What must we do with the words written on our hearts?
9. What does it mean to serve as a living memorial?
10. What must mark the life of a witness?
11. What three points were significant to Mary's actions?
12. What will happen to all the earthly accomplishments?
13. From what premise can we be assured of making our lives count?
14. How are our lives established as living memorials?
15. What kinds of choice do we, as believers need to make daily.

Test

1. If there is no escape from life as we know it, we remain the most wretched creatures in this universe.
2. Life is more than believing Jesus' redemption.
3. The first disciples were encouraged to become witnesses.

4. The real power of our testimonies rests in the resurrection power that is available in all of those who have been born again.
5. The words that have been written upon the hearts of God's people are alive.
6. Witness means martyr.
7. Peter's bold actions were singled out to serve as a memorial of the Gospel.
8. As a memorial, our lives should always point people back to the Gospel.
9. We must live a life totally consecrated to God to become a living memorial.
10. There is hope in Christ that life, as we know it will continue.

13

***LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE**

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. Why did the author write books on different spiritual subjects?
2. How did the author summarize the theme of this book?
3. What did the author say about the endless treasures of heaven?
4. What question should we ask ourselves?
5. What are the three meanings of life?
6. What needs to be present for there to be life?
7. What is the one truth that people need to come to terms with about life?
8. Where does real life come from?
9. How must man respond to life?
10. How many different sources do men look to as a means to seek life.
11. What happens when people emphasize self?
12. What will happen to people who pursue the self-life?
13. What is the final source people seek life from?
14. What part does the Holy Spirit play in regard to the spiritual life?

Test

1. God expects His followers to share what He has entrusted to them.
2. There are various meanings as to what constitutes life.
3. Life actually takes on it own character.
4. The quality and success associated with life is based on what we obtain and accomplish in this world.
5. To live life points to simply existing.
6. Life originates from within.
7. Self will always define life according to a selfish state.
8. The world is able to make us truly happy.
9. The last source people usually seek their life from is God.
10. To avoid simply functioning in our life in God, we must be led into it by the Holy Spirit.
11. Our main ministry is to secure life for ourselves.
12. Christians should be occupying, not just surviving in this present age.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. Where does real life come from?
2. How does God express life?

3. How did Jesus explained this life?
4. What does it mean for the Christian life to be abundant?
5. How does one find the eternal and abundant life that has been made available to everyone?
6. Summarize what the Apostle Paul said about this life in *Galatians 2:20*?
7. What would it mean to win Christ?
8. What did Paul realize about the Christian life?
9. Explain how one receives Christ as Lord and Savior.
10. Who imparts the heavenly life to us?
11. How many tenses does salvation operate in? Explain each one of them.
12. What causes people to become Gospel harden?
13. Explain how each tense of salvation will manifest itself.
14. Explain the different tenses in regard to Jesus' glory.
15. Explain how salvation must be worked in our lives.
16. Explain the three stages of Christianity.

Test

1. The life God gave His people cannot be observed.
2. The heavenly life corresponds with the physical life.
3. The heavenly life starts when a person is born again.
4. There are many ways to obtain the heavenly life.
5. The heavenly life can only be obtained through complete identification in Jesus.
6. It does not personally cost a person to possess the heavenly life.
7. Salvation is a matter of saying the sinner's prayer.
8. The evidence of true salvation is the new life of Jesus coming forth.
9. Faith opens the door of our hearts to salvation.
10. Some people act as if they are being saved in their sins.
11. The present tense of salvation points to the work of justification.
12. The perfect tense of Jesus' glory being realize in our lives points to experiencing suffering.
13. Salvation must be worked in us through obedience.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What must we as believers come to terms with in regard to living the life of Christ?
2. What does the life of Christ enable us to do?
3. What person serves as a good example of an individual brought down to a spiritual state of normalcy?
4. What is the first state in normalizing one's spiritual walk?
5. Explain the first event Lot encountered when he chose the world.
6. What was the second event Lot encountered because of his wrong choices?
7. Why didn't Lot flee the destruction that was about to come on his home town?
8. Why do Christians take on a similar attitude as Lot displayed towards Sodom?

9. What was God's plan for Israel?
10. What has God given to the Christian to live out this life?
11. What are the three types of people that can be found in the world?
12. What are the fruits of the carnal Christian?
13. What does righteousness represent?
14. Explain what makes the third type of Christian stand out from the unsaved and the carnal Christian.

Test

1. The Christian life has what we call nominal times attached to it.
2. The Christian life has its times when it is void of the power to overcome.
3. The Christian life must be walked out in obedience in order to experience its power.
4. The plush valleys of the world simply offer opportunity for the Christian to prosper.
5. Lot experienced three life-changing events after he chose the plush valleys of the world.
6. Lot was quick to leave God's judgment behind.
7. If Christians fail to separate themselves from the influence of the world, they will eventually slide into sin.
8. Israel succumbed to the wilderness life because of idolatry.
9. Christians must rely on their own strength to be a good Christian.
10. Carnal Christians will end up wandering around in the spiritual wilderness.
11. Carnal Christians possess a mixture of the world's attitude and Christian beliefs.
12. Carnal Christians will not repent of their agreement with the world.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. Once again summarize the three types of people found in the children of Israel.
2. What is the key to understanding the Christian life?
3. What must God first do to deliver a person?
4. What represents the fruits of the world when it comes to people's lives?
5. Explain the difference between relief and deliverance.
6. What was God allowing to happen to the people of Israel so He could deliver them?
7. What did the people of Israel bring out with them?
8. What did the way they were led prove for the children of Israel?
9. What do we need to understand about the way we travel as believers?
10. What did Moses have a sense of? Explain why Moses was not initially prepared to carry out his mission.
11. What does barrenness point to?
12. What did Moses fail to foresee?
13. What do we need to understand about leadership in God's kingdom?
14. What is the real key to powerful leadership?

Test

1. The unsaved represents those who are spiritually carnal.
2. Egypt is a type of the world.
3. Poison fruits of the world are made to look good.
4. People are quick to leave the bondages of Egypt.
5. Those seeking relief from Egypt (the world) always desires deliverance from it.
6. The children of Israel thought of themselves as slaves.
7. Those who walk according to the flesh will find themselves on the broad path of destruction.
8. Most people are trying to prepare themselves for heaven.
9. Moses had the ability to deliver the children of Israel, but they would not follow him.
10. All Moses needed to do as a leader was lead people out of Egypt.
11. God intended Moses to lead the people of Israel into the Promised Land.
12. It took 40 years to prepare Moses to be the great leader of Israel.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What did Moses need to receive from God?
2. What does it mean for a person to lose all sense of destiny?
3. What was the difference between Moses when he was in the court of Pharaoh, and the Moses who God appeared to in the wilderness?
4. What is an important aspect of preparation?
5. What is the main purpose for preparation?
6. What kind of bush did God use to get Moses' attention?
7. What should the bush remind us about?
8. What did Moses have to do to encounter God?
9. Where do God's many intrusions occur for us? What needs to be fine-tuned in our spiritual lives?
10. What was the third thing Moses had to do before he would encounter the Lord?
11. How did God respond to Moses' response?
12. What is the so-called "bush" that has been set in the midst of Christianity?
13. How do Christians become spiritually barren in their lives?
14. What happens when we remain ignorant about Jesus?
15. How do the drudgeries of life affect Christians?
16. What are we as believers embracing when it comes to the new life?

Test

1. You do not necessarily need to be prepared to carry out your commission.
2. Moses most likely lost his spiritual vision when he was a shepherd in the wilderness.
3. People who refuse to accept humbling circumstances in their life will somehow reach their potential.

4. The state of humility is necessary for leading people according to God's calling.
5. God announces His intrusions into people's life with pomp and circumstances.
6. God used a special bush to get Moses' attention.
7. Most people are prepared to stop their normal activities to consider God.
8. God's intrusions usually occur on the sidelines of our daily demands.
9. People have a tendency to look without actually seeing what is really going on.
10. People who fail to see what is presented to them have no real intention of understanding what they are looking at.
11. It is easy to get people's attention who are on a dead run.
12. Christians become spiritually barren when they forget that their sins have been purged.
13. Everyone stands equal at the cross of Jesus.
14. The drudgeries of life can make Christians spiritually dull.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What changed in Moses' normalcy in the wilderness?
2. What was unique about the bush Moses encountered?
3. What did Moses do that produced a response from the presence in the bush?
4. Who did the voice belong to that spoke from the bush?
5. How did Moses stand in relationship to the presence of God?
6. What does the presence of something imply?
7. Explain what people have done in God's presence.
8. What was God about to do in regards to Moses?
9. What was important for Moses to understand? Explain your answer.
10. What has to be established in light of authority?
11. How did God establish His authority?
12. How was Moses instructed to approach the Lord?
13. Who or what is the true ladder between man and heaven?
14. What did Moses' shoes represent?
15. What identifies people to God?
16. Explain the order God established when it comes to standing before His presence.

Test

1. Moses stopped to observe a unique bush in the wilderness.
2. The bush actually talked to Moses.
3. Angel means "messenger."
4. Moses stood before the presence of God.
5. God's presence can only express itself in one way.
6. God's presence is meant to set up the type of environment to invoke the proper response from His people.
7. It is not important to understand God's order.

8. Moses needed to understand who was sending Him more than his marching orders.
9. People cannot properly approach God unless there has been some type of separation that has taken place.
10. An angel was at the top of the ladder that Jacob dreamed about.
11. The real ladder between believers and God is Jesus.
12. God always introduces Himself when confirming His covenant with His people.
13. Religion identifies man to God.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. Where will all godly preparation bring people?
2. What did God give Moses?
3. What does Moses' response to God tell us about his inward state?
4. Where was Moses told he was going in order to serve the Lord?
5. Where will Christians live most of their Christian life?
6. How did God instruct Moses to introduce Him to the children of Israel?
7. What does God's name "I AM" encompass?
8. How did Jesus introduce Himself?
9. What progression takes place in God's introduction of Himself to the children of Israel?
10. In what way did God make a personal point of identification to the children of Israel?
11. What witnesses would confirm that God had sent Moses to deliver the people of Israel?
12. What did the Lord tell Moses in regards to Pharaoh's reaction to His request?
13. What two signs was Moses given?
14. What tokens do Christians possess?
15. How did Moses respond to God sending him to Pharaoh?
16. At what point does spiritual digression begin?
17. What great feats were accomplished 20 centuries ago?

Test

1. Moses needed to understand who was sending him to Egypt.
2. God promised Moses that He would go before him.
3. Moses was told that he would serve God in the wilderness.
4. Experiencing God's glory is different than sharing in His glory.
5. God does not see any need to introduce Himself to His people.
6. The religious people of Jesus' day tried to silence the voice of the great "I AM."
7. God never really visited the children of Israel while they were in their oppressive bondage in Egypt.
8. Moses had no real witnesses to present that verified that God had indeed sent him to deliver the people of Israel.

9. The elders did not have any significant part in the commission God entrusted to Moses.
10. God did not give every detail as to what would happen to the situation in Egypt.
11. Moses was given three tokens to prove the validity of his mission.
12. Moses had no concerns about confronting Pharaoh.
13. Moses did need help as far as confronting Pharaoh.
14. God's answer to the concerns Moses voiced in regard to Aaron ultimately became a hindrance to him.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is easy for most people to get caught up with in regards to God?
2. What enables us to spiritually stand when challenged?
3. What does the supernatural confirm?
4. Where does faith take root in people?
5. What did God have to do in Egypt before He could deliver His people?
6. What environment has the American dream created?
7. What was the final judgment executed on Egypt?
8. Explain the significance of the final judgment brought against Egypt.
9. What would serve as one of the greatest marks for the children of Israel in their journey to the Promised Land?
10. What did God establish at Mount Sinai?
11. How did God establish His power and commitment to the children of Israel?
12. What are the conditions God set forth for the children of Israel to meet?
13. What did the children of Israel need to do before God could make His presence known?
14. What was Moses required to do in regard to God's presence?
15. What would Moses receive from God at Sinai?
16. What does the Law declare about all men?
17. What tabernacle was established 20 centuries ago?
18. What must Christians possess to live the Christian life?

Test

1. Many people have unrealistic ideas about God.
2. The miraculous is what enables believers to stand as Christians.
3. Stiff-necked people will be greatly impacted by the miraculous.
4. God humbling the idols of Egypt established His preeminence as the one true God.
5. The final judgment on Egypt pointed to the high price God would pay for our redemption.
6. The children of Israel would be encamped at Sinai for three months.
7. Sinai means "thorny."
8. There is no difference between a person's call and his or her testimony of God.
9. Sinai is an antitype of the Christian Pentecost.

10. The children of Israel still needed to be separated from the influences of Egypt.
11. We need to experience a person's presence before we can hear him or her.
12. Boundaries were set around Mount Sinai to protect the people from judgment.
13. God's dreadful presence on Mount Sinai was trying to prepare the people for the Law.
14. The difference between the people of Israel and Christians is where the Law has been written.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What is important to note about the children of Israel in the wilderness?
2. What happened when the people of Israel encountered God's presence?
3. What did the experience at Mount Sinai reveal about God's holiness?
4. Was there a difference between the instructions given to Moses, and the children of Israel? If your answer is yes, explain what the difference was.
5. What does the Law reveal about man?
6. What was the purpose of the tabernacle?
7. In what other ways did God manifest Himself to the people of Israel?
8. What would sacrifices reveal?
9. Explain the differences between the children of Israel and Christians.
10. What must man do when God's presence is in his midst?
11. What happened to the author when she finally hit bottom in her spiritual walk?
12. What instructions did Moses give the elders?
13. What benefits are there for those who sup in the presence of the Lord?

Test

1. God's presence in the midst of His people was both a promise and a heart desire of God.
2. The children of Israel experiences with God's presence were always pleasant.
3. God's presence always expresses itself in the same way to His people.
4. The environment God sets forth determines how one is to approach Him.
5. The giving of the pattern of the tabernacle allowed some leeway as to how it was to be regarded.
6. Man is separated from God because He is holy.
7. For the Christian, their Mount Sinai is Pentecost.
8. The elders of Israel were called to worship God, but ended up supping in His presence.
9. It is our sole responsibility to bring ourselves back to center in our relationship with the Lord.
10. Moses and Joshua examples show people that they must individually seek out, as well as come into communion with God.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. How many days did Moses have to wait on Mount Sinai before God called out to him?
2. How do Christians wait when they have unfeigned faith?
3. What is vital for Christians to learn?
4. What purpose does waiting serve for the Christian?
5. In what manner do Christians wait in faith?
6. What were the believers in the upper room told to do?
7. What did the children of Israel witness on Mount Sinai when Moses ascended?
8. Explain similarities between Sinai and the upper room at Pentecost.
9. What did the children of Israel fail to mix in their time of waiting?
10. What can we learn from Aaron and the children of Israel in regard to waiting on God?
11. What is being tested in each waiting period?
12. Explain what a firebrand would do in regards to the Church?
13. Why do Christians fall into the trap of idolatry?

Test

1. Moses' faith was being tested when he was waiting for the Lord to speak.
2. Faith keeps people aware of what is going on.
3. The humble state allows a person to properly receive what God has for him or her.
4. Waiting for God is a form of sanctification.
5. The faith of the elders was strong enough to be tested.
6. The children of Israel became impatient waiting for Moses, and insisted on erecting an idol.
7. Aaron was forced to erect an altar for the idol in the name of the Lord.
8. Because of Israel's idolatry, God wanted to rise up a new nation through Moses' descendants.
9. A firebrand promotes man's religion.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What did the children of Israel lack at Sinai? What did they possess in its place?
2. What keeps Christians from learning how to walk by faith?
3. Explain how truth and deception works according to people.
4. What rolled through the camp of Israel?
5. What was serving as a temporary place of testimony for God among the people of Israel?
6. Because of idolatry what did Moses do with the temporary place for God? Explain why Moses took the actions he did with this place.
7. How does Jesus' sacrifice relate to what Moses did with the tent of meeting?

8. Explain what kind of inward environment we need to possess for God's presence to reside in our midst?
9. What did the children of Israel do when the presence of the Lord came down on the tent?
10. What request did Moses make to the Lord?
11. Explain how Jesus serves as the believer's Rock.
12. Explain how the Christian life is to be change.

Test

1. The children of Israel managed to wait for Moses.
2. Since the children of Israel had no real expectation towards God, they resorted to erecting a substitute.
3. Truth inspires sentimental notions towards God.
4. Christians need to mix faith with their knowledge about God and their spiritual experiences.
5. God will remain in an unholy place if His people show remorse.
6. The Lord spoke to Moses face to face.
7. God's presence establishes the reality of God.
8. Christians must walk in a state of holiness.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What was Moses instructed to do after he encountered God's glory.
2. How did the glory of God affect Moses life?
3. Where did Moses encounter God's presence at different times?
4. What can we learn from Moses' examples in relationship to God's glory?
5. What must we as believers know about our personal understanding?
6. What misconceptions do some Christians have about the concept of vision?
7. What new vision must believers have to finish the course?
8. What does vision consist of?
9. As believers what should be our goal?
10. What will be renewed once the vision is established?
11. What does a covenant reveal to us?
12. What covenant did God establish with Christians?
13. Explain the four benefits we receive because of redemption.

Test

1. Moses wanted to know God in a greater way.
2. In Moses meeting with God at the tent of meeting he talked face to face with Him.
3. Believers can trust their personal understanding.
4. Vision is all about ministry.
5. God's people accomplish spiritual feats by the power of God's Spirit.
6. Our main focus as believers must be on God.
7. God is the real portion of the believer's spiritual inheritance.

8. The commission God gave Israel and the one He gave Christians are decisively different.
9. As believers we have been purchased by God.
10. We have been redeemed from under the curse of the Law.
11. If we are Christians we do not have to be concerned about the powerful influences that self can have on our lives.
12. Christians are considered living epistles.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What do people walk according to?
2. What determines the type of revelation a person may receive from God?
3. Explain how the inner light works within man.
4. Explain the different lights people walk in.
5. Explain how our influences around us affect us.
6. Who must write on our slates to ensure a correct perspective?
7. Where must the Word of God be written in regard to believers?
8. What does the darkness of the old life make people?
9. How will a person's walk change once his or her mind has been transformed?
10. What will God's glory prepare a person for?
11. What does the Bible declare about God's glory and man?
12. What did the Apostle Paul explain about God's glory in *2 Corinthians 3*?
13. Who or what serves as the essence of God's glory for the Christian?
14. What does the veil Moses wore over his face symbolize?
15. Who can take the veil away from people's hearts and minds?

Test

1. Believers should walk according to personal religious preferences.
2. God will always reveal Himself in the same way to each person.
3. The light in us points to our understanding about matters.
4. Selfishness can serve as a light to man.
5. God must clean our slate from the influences of darkness.
6. Transformed minds contain the good things associated with the old life.
7. Experiencing and reflecting God's glory is the same event.
8. The glory of the new in God's economy exceeds the glory of the old.
9. Most people prove to be afraid of the glory of God.
10. There is an unseen veil over the hearts and minds of those who are unsaved.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. Who or what must we seek out in regard to the Christian life?
2. What means do we have to find and discover the Christian life?
3. How must we walk out the Christian life?
4. What will determine whether we approach God in a proper way?
5. Where will God's presence lead us?
6. What does ministration point to?

7. Explain the different ministration between the old and new Testaments.
8. What was the glory of the ministration of the Law pointing to?
9. Why is it important for Christians to encounter the presence of God?
10. In what way did Jesus reflect the glory of the first ministration?
11. Explain the difference between the reflection of the first ministration and the reflection of the second ministration.
12. What does it take for God to intrude into our lives?
13. How must Christians respond to God's presence?
14. Where did the glory of God reside in the midst of Israel?
15. What is the secret to the Christian life?
16. What was the difference between Moses and the children of Israel?
17. What ways have been opened up for the Christians?
18. What will the presence of God reveal about people?
19. What kind of state will be produced in God's people if His presence is missing?
20. Explain the different response in which people respond to God's presence.
21. Explain the different forms of worship.
22. What distinguishes the Christian life?
23. How do we ensure God's presence is in our lives?
24. What did King David understand about God's presence?
25. What did the author realize about her different encounters with God's presence?

Test

1. We must seek out the actual Christian life.
2. We really do not have a reliable blueprint as to how we must live out the Christian life.
3. God's people generally have a proper understanding about God's presence.
4. Moses represented the glory of the first ministration.
5. The people of Israel simply experience the presence of God by witnessing it from a distance.
6. Jesus' glory expresses righteousness.
7. In the first reflection on Mount Sinai, man still stood hopelessly doomed.
8. The glory of the first ministration proved to be equal with the glory of the second ministration.
9. The presence of God's Spirit ensures the right environment for God to intrude into.
10. God's presence will lead us into the glory of God's present ministration.
11. There are acceptable excuses as to why Christians fail to reflect their Lord's glory.
12. Most people are not concerned as to whether God's presence is in their midst.
13. The further people get away from the presence of God, the more deluded, extreme, and insane they become in their religious beliefs, pursuits and efforts.

14. If the presence of God is not in the midst of the person's life, he or she can know that he or she is not truly born from above.
15. Perpetual conversion is the way in which God will establish a right attitude in His people.
16. Christians must choose the way of righteousness.

14

***THE MANY FACES OF CHRISTIANITY**

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What have people done with Christianity?
2. What is the struggle for today's watchmen?
3. What did the author discover in regard to her religious life?
4. How did the author come to a place of rest?
5. Explain what the Christian life entails.
6. What proves inconsistent about the different Christian claims?
7. What does self-righteousness contain? Explain how it works.
8. How do the counterfeit presentations of Christianity operate?
9. When something is wrong, what must it be brought down to in order to establish it in an upright way?
10. How did the Apostle John describe the Christian life?
11. After the author put her reliance in the wrong sources, what did she discover about Jesus?
12. What did Jesus encounter on His way to Calvary?
13. What can we know about God's truth?

Test

1. The presentations of Christianity are marked by religious indifference.
2. The challenges confronting the Church have varied through the centuries.
3. Christianity is a way of life.
4. Spiritual rest is based on knowing personal worth.
5. Self-righteousness will blind the person to his or her spiritual condition.
6. There are not many counterfeit presentations of Christianity.
7. Contrast allows people to examine the difference between the source and fruits of a person.
8. Association with Jesus allows us to know how to walk according to His life.
9. Jesus greatest point of despair came when man rejected Him.
10. Christians must have a pure heart to see God.
11. People can fake the Christian life.
12. Christianity is meant to raise the bar of excellence as far as our inner character.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What can happen to immature Christians if they are not properly challenged?
2. What stages are their in the Christian growth?

3. Explain what constitutes doctrine.
4. What do new Christians need to understand?
5. What is the problem with Christians in regard to doctrine?
6. Explain what a carnal Christian is.
7. Explain the milk stage of Christianity.
8. What have we been conditioned with?
9. Explain what constitutes the spiritual man.
10. What is another problem with carnal Christian?
11. What are the three forms that God's will can take on in our lives? Explain how they work.
12. What will the proper studying of God's Word accomplish?

Test

1. Most people understand what constitutes doctrine.
2. Immature zeal proves to be a real assess.
3. Knowing doctrine should be our ultimate pursuit.
4. Carnal Christians have experience the new birth, but sometimes fall back into the old ways.
5. The carnal Christian is becoming a spiritual man.
6. The main problem for carnal Christians is that they are not firmly planted on the foundation of Jesus.
7. The real meat is to do the will of God.
8. Those who are of full age know how to properly handle the Word of God.
9. There are only two stages of Christian maturity.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What is one of the greatest deceptions for most people to confront?
2. What motivates the concept that man possesses some goodness?
3. What kind of gospel is produced when the influences and practices of society defines God?
4. What kind of view do those who perceive themselves as being good possess?
5. How do those who have an amoral view perceive God?
6. How do those who see themselves as good respond to righteousness?
7. What has been passed down to each of us because of Adam?
8. How does sin influence us?
9. Who is the source of all goodness?
10. What is the problem for with the "good" person point of justification?
11. What must a person do to remedy the deception he or she is a "good" person?

Test

1. If someone perceives they are right about a matter, he or she will see no need to be saved.
2. It is hard to get people saved.

3. People who are considered “good” are very sacrificial in what they do.
4. If a person has a high moral code he or she can prove to be spiritually incline.
5. Those who have an amoral view operate according to the natural man.
6. Righteousness points to that which is beneficial.
7. Man has some form of “goodness” in him outside of God.
8. Sin declares our independence from God.
9. Goodness is a matter of putting forth the best presentation.

Chapter 4

Question

1. What ensures salvation?
2. What types of beliefs do Christian hold to when they do not possess the pure doctrine of Christ?
3. What is the covering that is trying to bring all religions under one auspice?
4. How is Christianity being presented in the world?
5. What are Christians doing who submit to the liberal philosophy?
6. Explain what is an associate Christian.
7. Summarize the different ways some people associate themselves to the Christian life.
8. What do associate Christians refuse to do as far as the kingdom of God?
9. What does conversion mean? Explain the exchange that has to happen in true conversion.
10. What kind of heart does the associate Christian have?
11. What kind of gospel do these Christians associate to?

Test

1. Being “born again” was just a popular phrase that rolled through Christendom.
2. It is not important for Christians to possess the pure doctrine of Christ
3. Some Christians are submitting to the liberal philosophy of political correctness.
4. Christians are identified by the life of Christ in them.
5. To possess Christ, you only need to be associated to Him.
6. You are identified as Christians because of family.
7. Good deeds clearly identify people as Christians.
8. There is only one type of repentance.
9. The water-down gospel often emphasizes God’s love instead of His redemption.

Chapter 5

Question

1. What realization are religious people void of?
2. What distinguishes a Christian from the world?
3. What will identify us to our source of power?
4. What are the two reasons religious people prove to be powerless?
5. How were religious Christians established in their theology?
6. What kind of viewpoint do these religious people possess?

7. What happens when theology is the means in which religious Christians justify the misuse of authority towards others?
8. What kind of mentality can be developed when one possesses a legalistic viewpoint?
9. Explain how a cult operates.
10. What will remain standing when all has been judged?
11. What is missing from man's theology?
12. What is wrong when people pick a mediator other than Jesus?
13. What happens to those who appear at God through any other mediator other than Jesus?
14. What or who serves as the Christian's real authority?

Test

1. Christianity is distinguished by religion activities.
2. Religious Christians hide behind an appearance of godliness.
3. Religious people's particular emphasis in their conversation points to their source of identification.
4. The second point of identification for religious Christians is rituals.
5. Belief systems can empower people in their Christian walk.
6. Job's theology about God brought darkness to him.
7. Religious Christians mishandle their authority.
8. Theology can correctly discern spiritual matters.
9. Religious pride turns into self-righteousness.
10. Theology plays a role in salvation.
11. Christ is tacked on to religious people's activities.
12. Religious pride reveals that a wrong spirit is motivating a person.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Explain how sentiment works.
2. How does sentiment affect people's perception of Jesus?
3. How does sentiment work?
4. What kind of Jesus do sentimental Christians create?
5. How do sentimental Christians experience God?
6. What makes up the soul area of man?
7. How is the intellect influence by sentiment?
8. How does sentiment affect our conclusions?
9. How does truth affect sentiment?
10. What reigns in the sentimental Christian?
11. Explain the gospel sentimental Christians adhere to.
12. What kind of heart do these people possess?
13. What must sentimental Christians do to ensure they are truly converted?

Test

1. Sentiment entails attitude, thought and judgment.
2. Sentiment towards Jesus is the basis of the Christian faith.

3. Sentimental ecstasy represents the heights reality can reach.
4. Sentimental Christians operate according to the spirit.
5. The soul area is made up of the spirit and emotions.
6. The intellect is not influence by sentiment.
7. God's truths have some sentimental influence in them.
8. The sentiment Christian maintains a "feel good" gospel.
9. The sentimental Christian know Jesus from the premise of selfishness.
10. It is acceptable for sentimental Christians to consider Jesus through unpredictable moods.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is one of the greatest challenges for most Christians?
2. Why do Christians socialize at Church?
3. What kind of activities do social Christians become involve in?
4. What becomes the platform for these Christians?
5. What do the methods of social Christian identify them to?
6. What serves as these people's testimony?
7. What are Christians' responsibilities towards their country?
8. What is the problem with being a social Christian?
9. What kind of healing does the Gospel bring?
10. What must we keep in mind about God's kingdom?
11. What mixture is present in the social Christian?
12. What kind of heart do these people possess?
13. What attitude must Christians have towards the world?
14. What are the differences between the world and Christianity?
15. What do social Christians miss in light of heavenly benefits?

Test

1. Some churches serve as "social clubs" for some Christians.
2. Some social Christians believe in reforming or rehabilitating society.
3. Social Christians are trying to change the moral climate of the church.
4. Social Christians are seen as devoted followers of Christ.
5. Social Christians should consider if the good they are doing in regard to society is keeping them from the best as far as God's kingdom.
6. Christians are called to possess the land.
7. Discipleship is a means for people to become acquainted with the things of God.
8. Social Christians possess a worldly heart.
9. Social Christians use their causes to hide the influence of the world.
10. It matters what you do for God.
11. There are two laws that govern our spiritual lives.
12. Disposition is determined by our inward state.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. Define superstitious.
2. Define ignorance.
3. What type of false religion does superstition produce?
4. What is superstition marked by?
5. How did Paul describe God to the people of Athens who were ignorant about Him?
6. What does Satan want from us?
7. What type of knowledge makes us ignorant towards God?
8. What other influences makes Christians ignorant towards God?
9. What happens when people consider God from a supernatural premise?
10. According to James what constitutes pure religion?
11. What kind of gospel do supernatural Christians adhere to?
12. What kind of heart do these types of Christians possess?
13. What do these types of Christians seek after?
14. What kind of doctrine do these people embrace?
15. What should supernatural Christians do to get their life on the right path?

Test

1. Superstition points to things that happen by choice.
2. When idolatry is present, the altar of God ends up in disrepair or destroyed.
3. People who worship idols know who or what they are worshipping.
4. God will wink at ignorance towards Him.
5. In idolatry man basically worships the creation.
6. The first thing we must conclude about superstitious Christians is that they do not know God.
7. One of the elements that make a Christian ignorant about God is a wrong foundation.
8. The supernatural Christian exalts Jesus.
9. Supernatural Christians possess a stable heart.
10. These types of Christians are ultimately seeking truth.
11. Doctrine of demons has the power to seduce people into a false reality.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What did Jesus warn His disciples about?
2. What can the heart be blinded by?
3. What reflects the state of the heart?
4. What does each wrong heart condition harbor?
5. What do these people want to be superior in?
6. Who could we possibly classify as being super spiritual?
7. What is greatness gauged in the kingdom of God?
8. Explain how humility works.
9. What kind of heart do super-spiritual Christians possess?
10. How do these super spiritual Christians seek a higher realm of spirituality?

11. What is the greatest type of ministry in the kingdom of God?
12. What must we never become barren in as Christians?
13. What kind of spirit do these people come under?
14. What kind of gospel do super spiritual people adhere to?
15. What kind of perspective to these people develop?
16. What spirits operate in the place of the Holy Spirit in the lives of these people?
17. What do you need to understand about truth?

Test

1. We perceive according to our mind.
2. Our influences determine our attitude towards God.
3. The quality of our Christianity is not determined by what we believe, but by our heart condition.
4. It is because of pride that man devises the different cloaks or faces of Christianity.
5. There are people who reach a superior status in their spiritual life.
6. Jesus sought out the super spiritual life.
7. The lower the spiritual state of man becomes in humility, the more he is able to receive from the throne of God.
8. Some of us deserve God's consideration.
9. We are to seek the Lord, not spiritual experience.
10. Spiritual growth entails establishing us on the right foundation.
11. The antichrist spirit replaces the real Jesus with a counterfeit.
12. Christianity simply serves as a platform for super spiritual Christians.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. Explain what kind of Christian can digress into the sanctimonious Christian.
2. Describe the sanctimonious Christian.
3. Explain what holiness is.
4. What are the distinct works of holiness?
5. Explain how consecration works.
6. What does sanctification entail?
7. How can we as Christians be perfected in holiness?
8. In what way does the Word of God cleanse us?
9. What kind of heart does the sanctimonious Christian possess?
10. What kind of attitude does this type of Christians manifest?
11. What kind of spirit can be found behind the false pretences of sanctimonious Christians?
12. What gospel do these individuals adhere to?
13. What has the platform of sanctimonious Christians accomplished?
14. What will happen to those who come into agreement with the false leadership of those who are sanctimonious?
15. What kind of foundation exists under these people?
16. What are the fruits of the sanctimonious Christian?

Test

1. There is no end to the type of levels that the different Christians can descend to.
2. Sanctimonious Christian perceived themselves to be quite pious.
3. Man can obtain a state of holiness in his own power.
4. There are three works of holiness.
5. Consecration is the work of holiness.
6. The state of holiness enables us to come into agreement with God.
7. When man takes credit for his own piousness he does so because he truly understand what it means to be holy.
8. The independence of the sanctimonious Christian is prone to produce a militant attitude.
9. Sanctimonious Christians believe their works identify them as being holy or distinct.
10. God will accept some of the works of the sanctimonious Christian.
11. Those who are considered sanctimonious Christian leaders simply feed on people's pride to seduce them into their ideas of piety.
12. This type of Christian puts his or her faith in personal practices or lifestyles.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. Why was Jesus' first call to His disciples was to deny self?
2. How does the world respond to God?
3. Why is man attracted to the world?
4. What does glory represent?
5. What is glory established according to?
6. What does the second part of Jesus' command to His disciples address?
7. What constitutes shortsighted Christians?
8. What was Eve's real temptation in the Garden of Eden?
9. What truly distinguishes evil?
10. What happens when people partake of evil?
11. What kind of attitude and heart does the shortsighted Christian possess?
12. What does a divided heart point to?
13. What gospel do these types of Christians cling to?
14. What type of bait hooks the shortsighted Christian into destructive traps?
15. What conflict do shortsighted Christians find themselves in?
16. What lie do many young people believe when it comes to the world?
17. What is another aspect that greatly affects this type of Christian?
18. What is the Bible clear about in regard to loving the world?
19. What will a proper vision mean for believers?
20. What needs to occur for these people to have the wherewithal to follow Jesus?

Test

1. The Christian in the last three chapters of the book are identified according to their relationship with the world.
2. There are some aspects of Satan's world that are tolerable to God.
3. Man is simply attracted to the world, but truly prefers God.
4. There are different forms of glory in the world.
5. The world has a false glory.
6. Man should reflect the glory of the Son of God.
7. Evil appears as wickedness.
8. People need to experience evil to know that something is evil.
9. Shortsighted Christians have a divided heart.
10. You can serve different masters at the same time without becoming frustrated.
11. Young people overcome Satan with the Word of God.
12. If there is no vision, there will be no revelation.
13. You can have a relationship with both the Father and the world.
14. To ensure the integrity of the focus of the Christian walk, believers must keep Jesus ever before them.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. How do people perceive idolatry?
2. Where does all idolatry begin?
3. Where does idolatry in low places occur?
4. Where does idolatry in high place occur?
5. What serves as the platform for all idolatry?
6. What does man do with God in his imagination?
7. What happens in the state of idolatry?
8. Explain in what way idols gain idolatrous recognition?
9. What is at the core of idolatry?
10. What are the points of unholy agreement that Christian can have with the world?
11. What kind of wisdom does the world possess?
12. What is the main motivation behind all idolatry?
13. Explain how conceit works.
14. How does the skeptical Christian come into agreement with the world?
15. What kind of heart does the skeptical Christian possess?
16. What state does a skeptical Christian reside in?
17. Explain how the mind of the skeptical Christian works.
18. How will this type of Christian handle the things of God?
19. How does the skeptical Christian respond to the Gospel?
20. What kind of gospel does this Christian adhere to?
21. What do skeptical Christians fail to realize about God's truth?
22. How does worldly wisdom respond to spiritual matters?
23. From what premise does the skeptical Christian consider all matters?
24. What does this type of Christian prefer?

25. How do skeptical Christians deal with God's truth?
26. What is this type of Christian conclusions often based on?
27. What will the skeptical Christian walk according to?
28. What must people do when it comes to idolatry?

Test

1. Idolatry is just the practice of worshipping some image.
2. Idolatry finds its origins in our mind.
3. Idolatry is often hidden by darkness.
4. Idolatry changes the glory of God.
5. Behind all idolatry are demonic influences.
6. Just because Christians have some agreement with the world, it does not mean that idolatry is present.
7. There are four point of agreement Christians can have with the world.
8. Worldly wisdom adds some real value to lives.
9. Hard hearts point to people who walk in unbelief towards God's truths.
10. The skeptical Christian operates according to a carnal mind.
11. The skeptical Christian respects the simplicity of the Gospel.
12. This type of Christian can accept certain aspects about the spiritual realm.
13. Worldly wisdom has no real knowledge of eternal matters.
14. God's truth may be simple, but their profound depths prove beyond the skeptical Christian's understanding.
15. The world's philosophies do contain some truth.
16. The truths of God require more than an intellectual understanding and knowledge of them.
17. This type of Christian operates according to confirmed facts.
18. God will confirm a matter when this type of Christian puts Him to a foolish test to prove it.
19. This type of Christian must consider his or her rational gospel to be irrational in light of God's wisdom and truths.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. Who or what must serve as the Christian's all in all?
2. In what way are Christians established on their foundation?
3. Describe what type of lives Christian must possess.
4. How is the Christian life established?
5. What did Jesus exhort believers in regard to the Word of God?
6. What do people do when they do Jesus' sayings?
7. What will happen to those who fail to build their lives on God's Word?
8. What distinctively identifies a sandbox Christian?
9. Why do many people who encounter this type of Christian fail to see the sandy foundation beneath them?
10. How does the sandbox Christian develop their particular Christianity?
11. Explain how judgment works.
12. How does the sandbox Christian see the world?

13. How does this type of Christian use Christianity?
14. What point of attraction do these people possess?
15. What is considered this type of Christian greatest ability?
16. Explain how the game work that these people play.
17. How does this type of Christian judge others?
18. What kind of heart do these people possess? Explain how it operates.
19. What type of gospel do these people adhere to?

Test

1. The Bible clearly shows Christ is in all that pertains to God and life.
2. You can possess a right cornerstone even when your foundation is incorrectly established.
3. Most people prefer to walk according to their personal perception.
4. Our main responsibility towards the Word should be to hear it.
5. We know the rock in the Church is Peter.
6. In most cases people wear religious masks because they have not established their lives on the Rock.
7. The sandcastles of the sandbox Christians have substance to them.
8. Saints will remember the lost souls when they are in heaven.
9. The sandbox these Christians are playing in is the world.
10. This type of Christian does not have to see the benefits of something for him or her to do good deeds.
11. Since these people strive to be exalted, the world becomes attractive because it is a willing platform for their idolatrous presentations of self.
12. Sandbox Christians know how to effectively play the games of the world.
13. Christians should hate games that play with the lives and emotions of people.
14. This type of Christian only has idols in the mind.
15. Some truth and purity can be found in the sandbox Christian's activities.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What happened when Moses turned aside to see the burning brush?
2. What does Moses' life show us about the presence of God?
3. As Christian what must we reflect?
4. In what way must Christians challenge themselves?
5. What are the reasons for the Church to be in the state it is?
6. What would prove that a person belonged to Christ and not the world?
7. What did God give the children of Israel and the Church to ensure their distinction?
8. What has the Church been called to do?
9. How does God's people respond or react to His presence?
10. What happens if people do not have the presence of God in their midst?
11. What should Christians do to get their spiritual bearings?
12. What ensures the presence of God in our midst?
13. Where does true faith lead us?
14. What offends people the most?

15. What determines the type of light we reflect?
16. What else fuels the different foundations and lights of Christians?
17. How do unfeigned faith and godly love work together?
18. How can we gain greater insight into God's love?
19. What is the Christian life distinguished by?
20. What can we conclude if the presence of God is absent from the different arenas of life?
21. What kind of conditions must be present to ensure God's presence?
22. What one response will change a wrong relationship with God?
23. How should Christians respond if they find that they are lacking in their life before Christ?
24. What will determine what Jesus says to us on judgment day?

Test

1. Moses understood that his wilderness experience was a time of preparation.
2. God's presence appears to be missing from most religious activities.
3. Christianity of today has been rendered into another subculture.
4. There are strong challenges coming from many pulpits for Christians to separate from the world.
5. Each age present a different type of influence that challenges and tests God's people.
6. There are three different ways people react to God's presence.
7. The further people get away from the center of God, the more deluded, extreme and insane they become.
8. Faith has the power to change our reality.
9. Many people do not approach the Bible to believe it.
10. The world tolerated Jesus.
11. False foundations are a product of unbelief.
12. The reflection of the Church of Smyrna emitted had been refined in the fires of persecution.
13. Adding or taking away from the true Gospel is to pervert it.
14. Godly love is one-sided.
15. Worldly love had no regard concerning the matters of people eternal destination.
16. Most Christians forget that Christianity is about relationship, and not a matter of religious exercise.
17. As long as God's presence is missing, Christians will fail to reach their potential.
18. There will be no real cost to possess the Christian life.

15

MY WORDS ARE SPIRIT AND LIFE

Applications

Chapter 3

Forgiveness implies a pardon in *Matthew 18:21-23*. To receive a pardon means one has to take responsibility for actions and ask for forgiveness. If a person does not ask for a pardon, he or she can't be released from the impending consequences; therefore, there can't be restoration.

Chapter 5

Facts: hell, Gospel, sin.

Truths: holiness, salvation.

Doctrine: consecration, fornication.

Theology: rapture theories, once saved—always saved.

Chapter 7

Repentance: The doctrine of demons calls for man to be holy in his own power, encouraging outward conformation instead of inward transformation. Since it is an outward act, it denies the power, looking to man to perform that which is the responsibility of the Holy Spirit. Ultimately, man becomes the Holy Spirit in the area of sanctification.

Faith: One of the most popular doctrines of demons in the area of faith is Positive Confession. This doctrine puts faith in words, while ignoring God's sovereign move and perfect will. It puts the pressure on man to rid himself of sin in order to arm wrestle God into responding according to his confessions. When life becomes challenging or a request for healing or intervention is not produced, the man or Satan will be blamed. God is clearly missing in this faith, which exalts man into the position of being a little god. This faith is directed towards an idea of faith where man and his words and performance determine the outcome. This doctrine establishes blessings and holiness according to worldly riches and gain instead of heavenly treasures where Jesus is the main heart pursuit.

Baptisms: We see where baptism of water unto repentance is a call to outward conformation and not an inward change of heart, mind or direction that comes out of brokenness and humility. The baptism of sufferings has become a sick means where man is quietly being a martyr to show commitment to God and win His approval. It is a way of showing spirituality to religious people. This suffering is brought on by personal foolish, self-righteous actions, and not for the sake of Christ. This martyrdom exalts man above God's goodness, often declaring God

to be morbid and unfair. Water baptisms in some denominations have become part of the work of salvation rather than an outward declaration of an inward identification with Jesus. Once again, grace is ignored and man is involved with saving himself. The baptism of the Holy Spirit is not about being empowered to be powerful witnesses, but about the supernatural being exalted and pursued along with new revelations. People's leadership and ministries are being judged according to the supernatural happenings, rather than by the spirit and fruits. These supernatural acts in this context are very self-serving and are exalted above God along with those who perform them.

Laying on of hands: The latest move in the laying on of hand is the impartation of power and spirits to others. This practice is not in line with the purpose of this act, which is a form of consecration that sets an individual apart for the sole purpose of doing God's bidding.

Resurrection of the dead: This doctrine is being replaced by the New Age belief of reincarnation and by establishing the kingdom of God on earth through man. To establish the kingdom of God on earth means overtaking the political scene in order to legislate morality. In this concept, you will find people working towards immortality rather than the reality of being resurrected to face judgment. In fact, these people believe they will judge those who fail to agree with them in ushering in the kingdom of God.

Eternal Judgment: In most cases, it is either being done away with or redefined to fit man's judgment and agendas. Universalism is on the rise (the belief that in the end, everyone, including Satan, will be saved).

Chapter 1

Questions

1. What has the author observed about Christians in America?
2. What is the problem as far as the Word of God?
3. What are the two extreme attitudes towards the Word?
4. Why does the Word have life?
5. Where does the authority of Scripture rest?
6. What do people do with the Bible who believes it is not applicable?
7. What must be maintained to ensure the Word is being properly handled?
8. What is the intent of the Word?
9. What is the fine thread that runs from Genesis to Revelation?
10. What does the Written Word contain?
11. What can the Word do?

Test

1. When a person has no real spiritual foundation, he or she lacks authority.
2. It is easy to find pure doctrine of the Word being preached and taught in authority and power.
3. Many people treat the Bible as if it is a common book.
4. The Word of God has never been confirmed.
5. Christians believe the Bible is applicable for today.

6. God can maintain the validity of His Word.
7. God's love is the fine thread that holds the Bible together.
8. When the flesh handles the Word it profits nothing because the spirit will be wrong.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What are Jesus' words to us?
2. What does the word "spirit" refer to?
3. What can Jesus' words change?
4. What two boundaries does God work within?
5. What determines how a person handles truth?
6. What does spirit point to?
7. What are the different reasons people read the Bible?
8. What makes the Bible dead-lettered?
9. What will the Bible reveal?
10. What determines a person's spirit?
10. Why do some people deluge you with Scripture?
11. What are the three types of frame of reference in the religious world?
12. How does each of these frames of reference interpret Scriptures?
13. What is the secret behind good teachers?
14. What are the two ways of discovering the mind of God?
15. If the right spirit is missing, how will a person handle truth?

Test

1. Jesus said His words were hope.
2. Jesus' words appeal to the intellect.
3. It is not important to understand what part attitude plays when it comes to handling the Bible.
4. People search the Scriptures for the truth while ignoring the spirit.
5. The right spirit will give life to the Written Word.
6. Most people use the Bible to judge everything but their own spiritual condition.
7. Continuity will be missing from Scripture, if the spirit is wrong.
8. Spirit determines your frame of reference.
9. The fleshly focus interprets Scripture according to doctrine.
10. Concrete doctrine tests according to the character of God.
11. We are instructed to seek out correct doctrine.
12. Scriptures brought together in right spirit will connect together the fine thread of salvation.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What was Jesus' main invitation?
2. What is Jesus' invitation about?
3. What is communion?

4. What is the order one must take to come into union with God?
5. What is the main point of all union and servitude to Jesus?
6. What is the purpose of communion?
7. What points to the table in Christianity? What serves as the spiritual food and drink? What does the chair symbolize for the Christian?
8. What does milk and meat represent in God's Word?
9. What are the fruits of carnality?
10. How is carnality produced?
11. What should be the main pursuit of a mature Christian?
12. What does the Christian walk hinge on?
13. What should be the spiritual meat?
14. How does one partake of the Word of God?
15. What tools do you need to have to effectively study the Word of God?
16. What questions should a person ask to stir up his or her curiosity?

Test

1. It is not easy to discover God's heart and mind.
2. One must first come to Jesus before he or she can learn of Him.
3. It is faith that results in fellowship.
4. The Holy Spirit serves as the server at the table of communion.
5. Doctrine represents the meat of the Word.
6. Baby Christians have a hard time discerning between the flesh and the Spirit.
7. Carnal Christians are hard to discern.
8. Mature Christians realize that the Christian walk is not about impulsive conviction.
9. A person's perception of God is enlarged in intimate communion.
10. Curiosity is the same as assumptions.
11. Assumptions are a common occurrence in Christianity.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What determines the strength and stability of any structure, kingdom, nation, organization, or religious belief?
2. What will foundation determine?
3. What is the right foundation for the Christian?
4. Describe the right spiritual foundation.
5. How is this spiritual foundation constructed?
6. What do precepts represent? What do lines point to?
7. What are truths? Who/what can reveal these truths to a person?
8. What are truths capable of doing for the Christian?
9. What are some of the truths of the Bible?
10. In what way have all these truths been made visible?
11. What happens when truths are made into doctrines?
12. What happens when the foundation is weakened?
13. What happens when man defines truth through doctrine?

14. What is the secret behind every Christian standing in and withstanding the storms of life?

Test

1. If the foundation is wrong, the person's ideology will fail them.
2. Jesus ended the Sermon on the Mount by talking about having the right attitude towards others.
3. The right foundation consists of right doctrine.
4. Truths are taught.
5. You can effectively debate truth.
6. Truths will remain consistent.
7. You can only receive truths by faith.
8. Making truth into a doctrine gives it life.
9. A wrong foundation means another Jesus will be erected.
10. Doctrine must determine truth.
11. One only had to believe there is a Jesus to be saved.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What is one of the major debates in the Church?
2. What does pure doctrine come down to?
3. What happens when people lump all of their religious beliefs into the concept of doctrine?
4. What constitutes doctrine?
5. What happens when man makes doctrine into traditions?
6. What is the difference between man's traditions and pure doctrine?
7. What three elements ensure pure doctrine?
8. Explain how philosophy is part of doctrine.
9. What is the purpose of pure doctrine?
10. What does truths plus doctrine equal?
11. What else do precepts include?
12. What makes up doctrine?
13. Why are there conflicts over doctrine?
14. What happens when pure doctrine is established?
15. What happens when people insist on staying at the level of doctrine?
16. What happens when doctrines are not a point of instruction?
17. What happens when man's logic is reigning?
18. Explain the difference between facts, truths and doctrine.
19. What is the purpose of doctrine?

Test

1. The main purpose of doctrine is to bring people to understand what is acceptable theology.
2. Christians are quick to create doctrine.
3. The Pharisees' doctrines were known as traditions of men.
4. Pure doctrine is meant to change the inward man to produce upright conduct.

5. Philosophy is not part of pure doctrine.
6. Righteous conduct involves godly discipline.
7. The Sermon of the Mount was simply a teaching and not a means of establishing doctrine.
8. Doctrine has something to do with God's character.
9. Precepts point to truths.
10. One must only understand doctrine.
11. What most Christians believe to be doctrine is nothing more than theology.
12. Doctrine determines much of our reality and how we process spiritual information.
13. It is not necessary that greater revelations of Christ be confirmed by pure doctrine.
14. Pure doctrine will lead to Christ.
15. Doctrine can bring people to spiritual perfection.
16. Theology may embrace philosophy, but can lack a right spirit.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What determines our attitude towards God?
2. What four elements influence how we interpret or handle doctrine?
3. What is Scripture opposite on the combination circle? What is culture opposite of on the combination?
4. Draw a circle and put down where emphasis, consideration, influence, and subjection are located on it.
5. What plays a tremendous part in how we view something?
6. What serves as a point of desire, contrast or instruction?
7. Explain how religion or theology affects Scripture when it is at the point of emphasis.
8. What happens when culture is at the point of emphasis?
9. How does culture influence a person when it is in the position of emphasis? What spirit does it encourage?
10. What happens when personal preference is in the place of emphasis?
11. Explain the difference between culture and personal preference.
12. What does the right combination encourage?
13. What is the principle doctrine of Christ?

Test

1. Our fruits and conduct will be determined by how we interpret doctrine.
2. Scripture is opposite of culture in the combination.
3. The influence will determine the spirit behind the combination.
4. When religion is in the place of emphasis, it encourages the working of the antichrist spirit.
5. The emphasis of culture encourages a self-righteous spirit.
6. Personal preference points to identity.
7. The flesh defiles the things of God.
8. Personal preference will give way to perverted spirits.

9. There are six doctrines that make up the principle doctrine of Christ.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. How many doctrines make up the principle doctrines of Christ?
2. What is the first doctrine?
3. Explain how repentance works.
4. What is at the heart of genuine repentance?
5. What doctrine comes second in the doctrine of Christ?
6. How many true faiths are there?
7. Where does a pseudo faith put its confidence?
8. How is this faith accumulated?
9. What does faith walk hand in hand with?
10. What does righteousness point to?
11. What makes up the next doctrine of Christ?
12. How many baptisms does the Bible mention?
13. What are these baptisms?
14. What do the first three baptisms remind us of?
15. What does the final baptism have to do with?
16. What is the next part of the doctrine of Christ?
17. What does the laying on of hands point to?
18. Explain *1 Timothy 5:22*.
19. What is the next doctrine in the doctrine of Christ?
20. What does resurrection remind us of?
21. What is the final doctrine that makes up the principle doctrine of Christ?
22. Where does judgment begin?
23. What determines the quality of Christ's work? Who capitalizes on the doctrine of Christ?

Test

1. The principle doctrine of Christ takes in various aspects of the Christian life.
2. Repentance was Jesus' second message He preached.
3. Good works can't save you, but they are evidence of a new life in Christ.
4. Genuine faith in the end days will be popular.
5. Idolatry mainly attacks faith.
6. There are two types of baptisms in the Bible
7. The baptism of the Holy Spirit represents total identification with Jesus.
8. The baptism of the Holy Spirit enables a person to become a powerful witness.
9. If a supernatural act fails to exalt Jesus, it is from Satan.
10. Consecration is an act of abandonment.
11. The idea of resurrection has no significance where attitude and conduct are concerned.
12. There are many resurrections.
13. Judgment is a form of separation.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the fourth element that makes up the Word of God?
2. What are the two elements that must be taught?
3. Explain the difference between doctrine and principle.
4. Why is it important to understand principles?
5. What makes up the boundaries of principles?
6. What causes a person to take detours from God's main goal?
7. How do you walk these principles out?
8. What are the two lessons that will be reinforced throughout a person's walk?
9. What are the benefits of understanding the principles of God?
10. What happens when doctrines are exalted into the place of principles?
11. What do causes hide?
12. What is a good way to test whether something is a personal cause?
13. What will principles produce?
14. What determines the type of spiritual principle a person operates within?
15. What are the spiritual laws that people can operate within?
16. What does the law determine in a person's spiritual life?
17. Explain the difference between sin, transgression and iniquity.
18. What are the two different meanings behind sin?
19. Explain the head, master and husband of the principle of iniquity and the principle of godliness.
20. How does doctrine work within the principles of godliness?

Test

1. Principles must be defined.
2. Godly principles are higher than doctrine.
3. Godly principles are about man's conduct.
4. As long as a person's conduct is upright before God, the Holy Spirit will ensure liberty in a person's life.
5. Walking by faith can cause darkness.
6. Causes allow people to give a religious appearance without the inward transformation.
7. There are three spiritual laws.
8. Operating in the principle of iniquity means you are under the law of sin and death.
9. Transgression has to do with immorality.
10. Godly principles fine-tune doctrine.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What must a person understand in order to grasp the workings of facts, truths, doctrines, and principles?
2. What are the three levels of spiritual insight?

3. What happens when a person fails to come to terms with three levels of insight?
4. What happens when people fail to get beyond a carnal view of the Bible?
5. What happens when a person solely pursues spiritual knowledge?
6. What does knowledge alone lack?
7. What happens when godly discipline and characteristics do not hedge in knowledge?
8. What characteristics must surround knowledge to keep it in the right perspective?
9. What does revelation mean? What must one do to discover the depth of the Word?
10. What constitutes the true treasure of heaven?
11. What will pure doctrine reveal when it operates within the principles of godliness?
12. How can one receive greater revelations of Jesus?
13. What is revelation meant to do?
14. What must a person do with revelation?
15. What do all revelations require?
16. Where will the walk of faith lead a person?
17. What are the two types of darkness that saints can find themselves in?
18. What happens when people fail to walk out a revelation?
19. What will happen when the veil is lifted?
20. What does the spiritual light point to?
21. What does enlightenment produce?
22. What does *Hebrews 6:4-6* say about enlightenment?

Test

1. The different levels of spiritual insight do not depend on each other.
2. Many Christians reach all three levels of spiritual insight.
3. A person who walks according to pure doctrine will operate within the principles of godliness.
4. Doctrine points to knowledge.
5. Knowledge can't operate without the love of God.
6. Knowledge that lacks godly discipline will operate in delusion.
7. There are new revelations to be discovered as far as truths and doctrines.
8. Greater revelations of Jesus can only be given upon acts of righteousness.
9. Obedience ensures a person is being prepared to receive a greater revelation of Jesus.
10. Initial faith creates light so a person can easily walk in confidence.
11. Revelation enlarges a person's perception.
12. Enlightenment implies spiritual maturity.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. How many belief systems can man work within? What are they?
2. What are the traditions of men?

3. What is theology?
4. What happens when theology serves as the final authority?
5. What are debates?
6. What perimeters do debates operate outside of?
7. What do we need to contend for?
8. What matters should be considered as significant?
9. What rests at the core of salvation?
10. What are tenets?
11. What are creeds?
12. What does the word "believe" mean?
13. What is the difference between doctrine and creed?
14. What does it mean for a person to sway away from his or her creeds?
15. Why is it important to check out the creeds of others?
16. What should a statement of faith include?

Test

1. There are only three belief systems.
2. Traditions of men are personal conclusions to spiritual matters.
3. Theology causes the most debates.
4. Debates are profitable concerning spiritual matters.
5. We must contend for the faith.
6. Tenets include both doctrine and beliefs.
7. Creed states that it knows this is the way of God; therefore, a person needs to walk in it.
8. Creed is also known as an article or statement of faith.
9. Creeds serve as an anchor to a person's soul.
10. All statement of faiths for Christians must be about whom they believe in more than what they believe.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. Why is it hard to test personal biblical conclusions?
2. How many different tests did the author use to test Scripture?
3. What was the first test?
4. How do people define God?
5. What will the end results be if God's character is properly maintained?
6. What happens when man develops an earthly view?
7. What does the Word of God instruct man to do?
8. What is the second test?
9. Where must all of our biblical conclusions lead us?
10. What is the third test?
11. What is one of the problems people have when they read Scripture?
12. What does the author do to ensure she is not misreading Scripture?
13. What are some of the methods of studying the Word?
14. What is the fourth test?
15. Who was the Old Testament written to?

16. Who was the New Testament written to?
17. What should you do when you encounter a Scripture that appears contrary to the whole counsel of the Word of God?

Test

1. There are four different tests the author used to test her biblical conclusions.
2. Most erroneous teachings are not consistent with God's character.
3. Theology is meant to produce right attitudes.
4. People who don't know God have an earthly view.
5. The Holy Spirit ensures the intent of the Word.
6. Upright biblical conclusions will lead a person to pure doctrine.
7. One must consider the whole Scripture as well as the theme of the chapter to rightly divide it.
8. The Bible is not written to everyone, but it is written for everyone.
9. To discover the proper content of Scripture, one must be willing to break out of acceptable conclusions and beliefs.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What can people discover when it comes to the Word of God?
2. Are religious pursuits bad? Explain your answer.
3. How does a person's spiritual pursuits affect how he or she perceives the Bible?
4. What are the five subjects that can be emphasized in Scripture?
5. What do covenants point to?
6. What do covenants usually have associated with them that serve as a reminder?
7. What are the visible tokens associated with the New Testament covenant?
8. What is the most popular emphasis for many Christians?
9. What does biblical history show us about material prosperity?
10. Why do many people pursue after promises?
11. What do treasures reveal about a person?
12. What treasures should a Christian pursue?
13. Why are Christians pursuing Gifts of the Holy Spirit?
14. What are Gifts of the Spirit meant to do?

Tests

1. All religious pursuits are beneficial for spiritual growth.
2. Incorrect emphasis develops a wrong perception of God.
3. Covenants express God's commitment towards man, but will expose man's commitment towards God.
4. There is a visible token associated with God ordained covenants.
5. There are no visible tokens that are associated with the New Testament Covenant.
6. The most popular pursuit in the kingdom of God is spiritual treasures.
7. Material wealth often serves as a test to the people of God.

8. Blessings in the New Testament are strictly associated with worldly possessions.
9. Promises are conditional and entail a time of waiting or preparation.
10. Treasures reveal motivation.
11. Religious people can be attracted to the supernatural rather than the reality of God.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. Why is it important to understand how to rightly divide the Word of God?
2. How do some Christians view the Old Testament?
3. What purpose does the Old Testament serve in the Bible?
4. What purpose does the New Testament serve in the makeup of the Bible?
5. Explain the difference between Old and New Testaments.
6. What does the Old Testament reveal?
7. What significance does the Old Testament serve?
8. What are the valuable resources the Old Testament has that enables a person to rightly divide it?
9. What Old Testament characters were used as examples in the New Testament?
10. How do the Old and New Testaments produce a complete picture?
11. How does the Bible present the people of the Bible?
12. In what way can people mishandle the Old Testament?
13. What does the Bible reveal about man's spiritual condition?
14. What shadow does the Old Testament cast?
15. What does the shadow of the Old Testament confirm about Jesus?

Test

1. Some Christians believe the Old Testament is no longer valid.
2. The Word of God is clear about the purpose of the Old Testament.
3. The New Testament can stand without the Old Testament.
4. The Old Testament canon makes up half of the Bible.
5. There are three sources in the Old Testament that help people rightly divide the Word.
6. The Old and New Testaments work together to bring forth a balanced perspective.
7. The Bible presents a vague picture about the failures of godly people.
8. The Bible serves as a harsh mirror that reveals the very essence of man.
9. The shadow cast in the Old Testament became a walking, living reality in the New Testament.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What makes up a shadow in the Bible?
2. What did the Apostle Paul say about the shadow cast in the Bible?
3. How must one properly embrace this shadow?

4. Who cast this shadow?
5. What has caused the image of this shadow to be obscured?
6. In what way can Jesus be found in the Old Testament?
7. What men of the Old Testament serve as a type of Jesus?
8. Which Jewish feasts represent the Gospel?
9. How do the refuge cities represent Jesus Christ?
10. What Old Testament characters represent the Church?
11. What combinations in Scripture represent the Godhead?
12. What other sources cast a shadow in the Old Testament?
13. What word is important to remember when studying the Word?
14. What did the Apostle Paul say about the elements of the Old Testament?

Test

1. The shadow was cast in the New Testament.
2. This shadow was cast by the very image of the light of the world.
3. Jesus Christ is missing in the Old Testament.
4. Adam is a type of Christ.
5. Shadows add dimension to Jesus in the New Testament.
6. The Passover celebration reminds us of Jesus' advents.
7. Ruth is a type of the Church.
8. Abraham's faithful servant represents the Holy Spirit.
9. The secular world presents unbiased presentations about the Bible.
10. The law serves as another shadow of the Old Testament.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What causes confusion about the Old and New Testaments?
2. In what way has this confusion escalated?
3. Why are people blinded to Paul's instruction about the Old and New Testaments?
4. Why do Christians come under the yoke of the Law?
5. Why can't people keep the Law?
6. What does the law prove about people?
7. What does *Galatians 3:24* say about the Law?
8. What part does grace play in our salvation?
9. What happens to the cross of Christ when Christians come under the Law?
10. What happens when a person falls from grace?
11. How is grace being presented?
12. What is man's part in salvation?
13. What does the erroneous presentation of grace do away with?
14. What justified godly people long before the Law?
15. What does Law do in regards to faith?
16. How do Christians bring grace and Law together?
17. What fulfills the Law?
18. What is the difference between obedience and fulfillment?
19. What really determines whether a person fulfills the Law?

20. What does a transformed mind point to?

Test

1. It is understandable that there is confusion about the role the Old and New Testaments are to play in the lives of believers.
2. There are 600 laws established by Moses.
3. Peter defended the idea of keeping the Law.
4. People who try to keep the law are nothing more than lawbreakers.
5. Keeping the Law will justify a person.
6. The Law can only conform, not transform.
7. Outward obedience to the law is often a cover-up of man's real problem.
8. The Law is a shadow.
9. People can be under both grace and the Law.
10. Emphasis of the law means a person is promoting another gospel.
11. Grace is passive and faith is active.
12. Jesus simply obeyed the Law.
13. God's love in a person is going to respond in obedient faith.
14. Keeping the Law makes a person righteous before God.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. What does the New Testament explain?
2. Who/what fulfills the Old Testament shadows?
3. What does Jesus do with the words of the Old Testament?
4. What does it mean for Jesus to be the Living Word?
5. What is the New Testament comprised of?
6. Where can revelations be discovered?
7. Where can nuggets of truth be discovered?
8. What greatly influences parables and idioms?
9. What are some of the erroneous attitudes towards the New Testament?
10. What does *2 Timothy 2:16* say about the Word?
11. Who must convict people of sin?
12. Why must people avoid taking everything literally in Scripture?
13. What is the purpose of Jesus' teachings?
14. What marked Jesus' teachings?
15. What remains lifeless without the revelation of Jesus?
16. What are parables?
17. What do people fail to consider when reading parables?
18. What is an idiom?
19. What should you do if you don't understand Scripture?

Test

1. In the New Testament, you can actually see the fulfillment of the Old Testament shadows.
2. Jesus is the Living Word.
3. There are five elements that comprise the New Testament.

4. You can find nuggets in idioms.
5. Not all of the teachings of the New Testament are applicable.
6. Reproof implies discipline.
7. When people pick and choose Scripture, they are playing Russian roulette with their soul.
8. You must take everything literally in the Bible.
9. People often forget the Bible is a spiritual book.
10. The Gospel came by great words.
11. People who are pure in heart will understand parables.
12. Idioms are peculiar to the culture.

Chapter 17

Questions

1. What do the words of Christ have the capability of doing?
2. How do people view God's Word?
3. Why have Jesus' words ceased to be a source of spirit and life?
4. What is the real purpose of Jesus' words?
5. What happens to the person who fails to understand the real purpose of the Word?
6. What does the one thread of the Bible do?
7. What do believers need to remember?
8. What is the heart of the Bible?
9. What obscures Christ?
10. What/who lies at the core of the kingdom of God?
11. What/who serves as Christian's righteousness?
12. What happens when people fail to seek God?
13. What were the Israelites admonished to not forget?
14. What should Christians remember?
15. How did King David ensure that all his reality and activities were considered in light of God?
16. Where must Christians set their affections?
17. What was Jesus' main goal?
18. Where will the greatest growth occur?
19. How can a person quench the power of God's Word?
20. Who/what must impart the Word to believers?

Test

1. God's Word is greatly respected today.
2. The words of Jesus often become a source of debate, higher criticism and a matter of opinions in the religious realm.
3. The Word of God's main purpose is to establish a right theology.
4. The one thread that runs through the Word holds every Scripture, shadow and teaching together.
5. Our understanding of God is found in the revelation of the Son of God.
6. Doctrine will be unveiled in every theme, godly example, shadow, or revelation.

7. Christ must be sought out like a priceless treasure.
8. Righteousness is based on good works.
9. One must remember the past to operate in reality.
10. The Apostle Paul had one main determination.
11. The Christian walk is all about relationship with God.
12. The Christian life can only be realized in light of the right theology.
13. Part of a Christian's reality is that one day he or she will meet God.
14. If you do not rightly divide the Word of God, you will be a workman who will be ashamed.

16

PARENTS ARE PEOPLE TOO

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. Why are there few resources addressing the relationship for adult children with their parents?
2. What kind of emotions do adult children experience with unreasonable parents?
3. Who influenced the author's identity?
4. What inspired the author's biological father's response in their confrontation?
5. What was aborted in the situation that occurred between the author and her father?
6. What did the author have to guard in regards to her father?
7. What will happen if emotional wounds are not taken care of?
8. What did the author have to face before the struggles were over?

Test

1. There are many books that deal with the subject of adult children and their relationship with their parents.
2. A father's quality of investment in his child is determined by the type of emotional investment that is made.
3. The author's responsibility to her father was apparent.
4. The most important priority is to keep our relationship right with disrespectful parents.

Chapter 2

Question

1. What is a traumatic shock for children to discover?
2. How did the author become a victim of her father's game playing?
3. What happens to divorce parents that are vulnerable?
4. What do all parents possess?
5. What do parents need to do to stop destructive cycles?
6. What roles do the flesh and pride play in the person's life?
7. What can children of divorces develop because of the character deviation or irresponsible parents?
8. What did God instruct the author to do in regards to her father's demonic outburst?
9. How did the author's past affect her?
10. How can a wounded Christian receive healing?

Test

1. Parents are as human and selfish as their children.
2. The author felt her father knew exactly what he was doing to his children.
3. Parents are in bondage to the flesh and pride.
4. The sins of parents only affect children in minor ways.
5. Divorce is a decisive way to unveil human failings.
6. Dysfunctional families is a nice psychological term for the harsh reality of sin reigning in family life.
7. God's instruction to the author in regards to what she was to do about her father was conventional.
8. People with a terrible childhood have a right to feel sorry for themselves because there is no hope for healing.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What did the author discover after God release her from having a relationship with her father?
2. What exists at the core of family relationships?
3. What did the author have to do to sort out her struggles with her parents?
4. How do people often survive?
5. How are the two ways parents influence children?
6. What is the difference between training and conditioning children?
7. Who learns how to play emotional games to survive?
8. What do children eventually hit in their lives?
9. How does an identity crisis affect the compliant and rebellious child?
10. What must a person do to ensure healthy relationships with their parents?
11. What must you avoid doing when running the race?

Test

1. Being released from a burden and experiencing freedom are the same.
2. People are born with ingrained patterns.
3. Parents are to condition their children.
4. Everything in our society conditions people.
5. The rebellious child learns how to push buttons to gain control.
6. Most parents want to change unhealthy relationships.
7. Parents are quick to recognize their adult children the right to live their lives according to their personal preference.
8. Families are being exalted to a dangerous state of idolatry.
9. Those who cause strife are the ones who receive the proper discipline from others.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. Why does relationships between parents and adult children appear complicated?
2. What is the main issue the adult child must wrestle with concerning parents?
3. What does the author say about the concept of honor?
4. What did the author learn about honor in the military?
5. What does honoring parents mean in the Old Testament?
6. What does honoring parents mean in New Testament?
7. How must adult children consider their responsibility to their parents?
8. What is found within righteous authority?
9. What it comes to honoring parents what does it involve?

Test

1. Some parents see their children as an insurance policy.
2. Most people know how to properly honor their parents.
3. Some parents use the concept of honor to control and manipulate children.
4. Honor in the Old Testament means to prize or value your relationship with your parents.
5. Jesus' subjection to His parents was a way of recognizing and valuing their authority.
6. Honoring your parents means obeying them.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What must happen once authority changes in a person's life?
2. What will separation force in a person?
3. What can bring separation to parents and adult children?
4. What was the result of Jesus not being part of the world?
5. What did God instruct Abraham?
6. Who else experience separation from family in the Bible?
7. Why are Christians confused over their relationships with their parents?
8. How does spiritual liberty come to a Christian?
9. What happens when people do not allow change to happen in relationships?

Test

1. Separation is not necessary to ensure the health of some relationships.
2. Jesus' relationship with His mother never changed.
3. Biological families represent earthly attachments.
4. The call of God will always maintain earthly relationships.
5. Jesus always led the crowd away from worldly entanglements and attractions.
6. You cannot serve more than one master at a time.
7. Earthly attachments are easy to recognize.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Who establishes our responsibility towards our parents?
2. What are our two responsibilities towards our family?
3. How did the people of Nazareth respond to Jesus?
4. What does truth do to people?
5. What did the Lord remind the author about concerning her relationship with her father?
6. What was the difference between the author and her father influences?

Test

1. Being a living expression of Jesus to our family is easy.
2. The people of Nazareth responded to Jesus in a proper manner?
3. Jesus ensures closeness between family members when He steps on the scene.
4. Light can have fellowship with darkness.
5. Reconciliation can only happen when a person truly comes to Jesus in repentance.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What did the author relate to when considering trying to restore her relationship with her father until it could be healthy?
2. What did the author encounter in her new found liberty?
3. Who or what tried to pull her back into her relationship with her father?
4. How did the author respond to Satan's accusations?
5. How did the author respond to her mother's involvement in this matter?
6. What did the author realize about following Jesus?
7. What did the author have to come face to face with?
8. What lesson did the author learn about forgiveness?
9. What did the author's pride care more about?
10. What was the last battle the author had to fight concerning her struggle with her father?

Test

1. The author felt she had the responsibility of saving her father.
2. Satan confused the issue with the author when He threw darts at her.
3. The author found she did have bitterness towards her father.
4. Following Jesus may require a person to go against the grain of accepted Christian philosophies and practices.
5. The author's sense of responsibility put her in bondage.
6. All forgiveness results in reconciliation.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What do most people want on their terms?
2. What must Christians be willing to do?
3. Why won't Christians allow God to have His way?
4. Why do people strive for their parents' love and acceptance?
5. What do many adult children try to avoid?
6. What does it mean when Christians are more concerned with earthly identity and inheritance?
7. What is a beautiful summary of the secret to our Christian life?
8. What official title does a Christian carry?
9. Why do many Christians try to balance the world and heaven?
10. What is one of the important principles in God's kingdom?

Test

1. Most people are willing to pay the price.
2. Identity and inheritance are often associated with parents.
3. Many Christians stand in the way of God's intervention where parents are concerned.
4. It is acceptable to God that Christians have a concern for earthly identity and inheritance.
5. Christians are to be considered sojourners.
6. The world is involved in establishing Christians' identity.
7. The Christian's real inheritance is God.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What ensures a healthy relationship between stepparents and stepchildren?
2. What did the author find in her relationship with her stepfather?
3. What are the motives or attitudes behind dishonorable people when they marry spouses with children?
4. What is it wise for parents to wait until their children are grown before they remarry?
5. Why do people act dishonorably?
6. What is another popular scenario in light of remarriage?
7. What can happen to the heritage of the Lord when it comes to remarriage?
8. What do selfish parents lack?
9. What is the predominant trait of this generation?
10. What should the goal of parents be if they insist on remarriage?
11. What will happen to dishonorable stepparents?

Test

1. Children are considered when parents are about to remarry.
2. Children become victims of dishonorable people.
3. Most counselors agree that it is all right for people to marry before their children are grown.

4. Divorced parents are wiser about marriage because of their experience.
5. Selfish parents will sacrifice the well-being of their children.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What do the holidays represent to many people?
2. Why do holidays create anxiety for some people?
3. What do many people have to tolerate during the holidays?
4. What do the grinchers and whiners do during the holiday celebration?
5. What different conflicts can be experienced by families?
6. What was the central focus of Israel in their celebrations?
7. What do people do with celebrations such as Thanksgiving, Christmas and Easter?
8. Why are people being pulled in different directions during the holidays?
9. How do the expectations of others affect you?
10. What constitutes true celebration?
11. What should one celebrate?
12. What did the celebrations of the Old Testament celebrations remind the children of Israel about life?

Test

1. Holidays are a pleasant time for most people.
2. Selfishness is the main problem in holiday celebrations.
3. Grinchers are always complaining.
4. To keep the peace many families must keep conversation on a very surface level.
5. Celebration can be one element missing from holidays where there is no agreement between family members.
6. Many people are pulled in different directions because of family demands and expectations.
7. Most people's attitude towards celebrations is that of selfishness.
8. Celebration is about celebrating happiness and blessings.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What hope can a Christian rejoice in when he or she feels rejected by family?
2. Who makes up the Christian's family?
3. What would the family tie come down to in Christendom?
4. What is the will of the Father?
5. How can a person obtain the complete life in Christ?
6. What did man lose in the Garden of Eden?
7. How must a person come to God?
8. How do most people relate to their Heavenly Father?
9. How can a person know his or her place in the heart of the Father?
10. What kind of heritage should parents leave their children?

Test

1. Jesus' immediate family was supportive of His mission?
2. The tie that binds the Christian family is doing the will of the Father.
3. We must receive Jesus to be part of the heavenly family.
4. Jesus ultimate goal is to restore what was lost in the Garden of Eden.
5. The Christian life produces religion.
6. Most people easily move into an intimate relationship with the Father.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What do struggles over the family create in people?
2. What did Jesus do on the cross in regards to His mother?
3. How did Jesus address His mother from the cross?
4. Where did Jesus lead the author in her search to come to terms with this issue?
5. How can adult Christian children ensure their parents well-being?
6. What is the criteria of the one you will entrust your parents to?
7. What can be the tendency when it comes to family?
8. What happens when people play God in their family?
9. How did Jesus release Himself from earthly attachments?
10. What causes people to hold onto their family regardless of how unhealthy the relationship may be?
11. How has the author found liberty in Christ?

Test

1. It is hard to know where to Scripturally draw the line for family.
2. Jesus' response towards His mother on the cross caused confusion about people's responsibilities towards their family.
3. Jesus entrusted His mother to one of His relatives.
4. Christians do have a burdensome responsibility for their parents.
5. Jesus is the only one who fits the criteria of taking care of parents.
6. It is easy to stand in the way of God when it comes to family.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What can solve Christian problems?
2. What did Jesus' followers leave behind?
3. Where will Jesus lead His followers?
4. Give examples of those who were led away from the normalcy of life?
5. What have some parents become to their children?
6. What legacies should parents leave their children?
7. How can adult children ensure they will do right by their parents?
8. What is the challenge the author put forth to Christians?

Test

1. Jesus' call to His disciples is liberating.
2. Jesus never leads people away from the normal life.
3. Parents can replace God in their children's lives.
4. Children can stand in the way of God dealing with their parents.
5. There is only one main correct decision Christians can make in regards to their spiritual life.

17

THE PLACE OF COVENANT

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What happened concerning the subject of covenants a couple of years ago that influenced the people's perspective about them?
2. What should you realize when you study the Christian life?
3. What does the word "covenant" mean?
4. What does solemn point to? What is considered one of the most solemn ceremonies in our society?
5. Explain the difference between covenant and vow.
6. Do covenants contain promises? Explain your answer.
7. What is one of the meanings of pledge?
8. What will covenants determine in regard to a person?
9. What does testament mean?

Test

1. The subject of covenant is pretty complicated.
2. Making a covenant should become a formal matter.
3. You can find a way out of a covenant outside of death.
4. Covenants are a type of vow.
5. Pledge points to the state of something.
6. Genuine commitment does not need to be backed up by a pledge.
7. The natural tendency of a person should be to honor a covenant.
8. The foundation of genuine covenants must be truth.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. In what way has the concept of covenant been abused?
2. What is God putting on the line when He makes a covenant with us?
3. What does immutability mean?
4. What problems are associated with man's words?
5. How did God introduce Himself in *Exodus 3:14*?
6. What would it mean for us if God could not back up His words?
7. What happened with God's Word when Jesus came as man?
8. What should the rainbow remind us of?
9. What is the difference between the Law of God and His covenants?
10. What must man discipline?
11. What has God given us that enable us to keep the covenant of the New Testament?

Test

1. To understand the implication of covenant, we must understand the character of God.
2. People must be concern about whether God is being truthful about His covenants.
3. The term "I AM THAT I AM" means that God always operates in the present.
4. God's words are not always applicable because of the changes that occur with man and his culture.
5. Jesus proved that God's words were sure and true.
6. God needed to make covenants with men.
7. Covenants ensure a proper environment in which agreements can be properly honored.
8. Man has the power and integrity to keep His words.
9. It is acceptable for man to swear by God, heaven and earth.
10. Man is unable to keep his end of the covenant with God.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What is one of the major reasons for covenants?
2. How does intent work in regards to covenants?
3. Explain how intention operates as far as carrying out a matter?
4. What does intent reveal about character?
5. What does viable intentions speak of?
6. What happens when people do not deal in reality?
7. What does *Jeremiah 29:11* mean to you?
8. What plan is in operation in regard to our lives?
9. What does God's intentions allow us to see?
10. What was attached to the new covenant?
11. What covenant did God make with the earth? Who was the witness of this covenant, and what token was given to remind us of it.
12. Why could God entrust Abraham with a covenant?
13. What motivation must we possess to carry out a matter?

Test

1. Intent represents the state of mind in which an act is done.
2. Genuine intent involves "good intentions."
3. Without intent, a person will end up committing fraud.
4. The right motivation does not have to be present to see a matter through.
5. God has something to prove to us.
6. Every work, intervention and covenant of God had one purpose in mind.
7. When you follow God's covenant you can see His attention to details.
8. God's covenants bound Him to the work of redemption.
9. Noah's sacrifice became the token in regard to the covenant that God made with creation.
10. Barnabas exhorted the Christians at Antioch to cling to their religious roots.

Chapter 4

QUESTION

1. Why are people lost?
2. What will happen when people feel themselves being blown around on the ocean of life?
3. What will happen to moments of ecstasy?
4. What are prejudices often based on?
5. What can you realize when you follow God's covenants?
6. What did the author find interesting about God in relationship to His servants?
7. How did God introduce Himself to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob?
8. Who is the Branch the Old Testament prophets made reference to?
9. Explain the importance of inheritance.

Test

1. God has hidden His desire, design or purpose from His people.
2. All fleshly attempts leave people empty.
3. If people live off of the few highlights of their life, they will fail to come to maturity.
4. One of the reasons people are lost is because they never come to terms with their potential.
5. People can arrive at their ultimate potential in this world.
6. God introduced Himself to Abraham before He confirmed His covenant with him.
7. God's covenants always begin with His promises.
8. The real portion that belongs to the true followers of God is that of a heavenly inheritance.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. Why have people failed to develop genuine faith towards God?
2. What is the difference between forgetting and choosing not to remember?
3. What does recalling a matter entail?
4. How does man handle those matters that are not pleasant?
5. What must Christians choose to remember?
6. What must man be to remember?
7. What idea did the Hebrew word for "covenant" contain?
8. Explain how the idea of cutting was instituted in some of God covenants.
9. Explain the significance of physical and spiritual circumcision.
10. What were some of the signs or practices that reminded the Jewish people of the covenant of the Law?
11. Explain the difference between the old and new covenants.
12. What does the covenant of peace point to?
13. What practice do Christians observe to remind them of their covenant?

Test

1. God does not forget, but He can choose not to remember something.
2. The environment has no real significance in relationship to God bringing forth His covenant.
3. God delivered the children of Israel for the sake of His covenant with Abraham.
4. People who forget they have been purged from sin lose their religious zeal.
5. God instituted tokens or practices to cause man to remember his responsibilities as far as his agreements with God.
6. Sacrifice was the token that identified Abraham to his covenant with God.
7. Moses almost lost his life because he failed to circumcise his sons.
8. The Christian's circumcision is made with hands of compassion.
9. Fringes on the border of the men's robes were to remind them of God's Law.
10. Jesus was impressed with the Pharisees' phylacteries.
11. The problem with many religious tokens and practices is that they have become lifeless.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What are covenants comprised of?
2. What are God's promises based on?
3. What is the difference between promises and blessings?
4. What will God always protect?
5. Explain how foolish people handle blessings.
6. What will ensure the integrity of God's promises?
7. What four conditions must be met in order to possess God's promises?
8. What must we do to inherit God's promises?
9. What role does faith play in inheriting God's promises?
10. Explain how patience works.
11. What did God promise King David?

Test

1. Most Christians understand what God's promises entail.
2. Promises are also blessings.
3. God delights in blessing His people.
4. The more God entrusts to His people, the greater their accountability.
5. You can shower slothful irresponsible people with blessings, and it will change them for the better.
6. One must establish a right disposition for God to honor His promises.
7. God's promises are conditional.
8. As believers we deserve to experience blessings.
9. As Christians, we must walk by faith to develop patience.
10. Solomon kept the conditions of the covenant.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What does a covenant allow us to do in regard to God?
2. What does it mean to approach something?
3. What must we do to draw near to God?
4. What does attitude have to do with approach?
5. Explain the significance of God's desire to draw near to us.
6. What does a true heart point to?
7. Why do we approach and seek God?
8. How do servants of God approach Him?
9. How did Abraham, David and Moses approach God?
10. Explain what the different references to the names of God mean for His people.
11. What will happen to the Christian if he or she fails to approach God at the point of covenant?
12. As Christians, what should we be drawn to?
13. What should greatly influence our attitude as far as our spiritual approach?

Test

1. Man must always approach God at the basis of His grace.
2. Drawing near to God points to true repentance.
3. It takes a pure heart to properly draw near to God.
4. People can be drawn to God without any real intervention from heaven.
5. To rightfully approach God we must have a greater sense of who we are in relationship to Him.
6. When people approach God, they often feel undone.
7. The reference of "LORD" in Scripture points to God as Jehovah.
8. Christians do not approach God at the basis of covenant.
9. Attitudes determine environment.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the authority based on that is behind God's covenants?
2. What is God's main purpose for His covenants?
3. How does Jesus represent the place of identification for God with man, and man with God?
4. What brings us to the place of agreement with God? Explain your answer.
5. Explain how true faith is meant to operate.
6. Explain the relationship God and man has when it comes to covenants.
7. Why are affective agreements missing between God and man?
8. Explain how the covenant Christ has establish works on our behalf.
9. In what way does God consider Christians?
10. Explain how faith and righteousness enable us to stand.
11. Explain how humility works in righteousness.
12. Explain how subjection works in God's kingdom.
13. Explain how Jesus' disposition of man influences His walk to Calvary.
14. Explain what it means to be like-minded.

15. Explain how obedience works when it comes to identification.

Test

1. To come to a place of agreement with God, we must agree with the evaluation that has been set forth by the covenant.
2. Identification with God brings us to a place of deliverance
3. Jesus is the One of the place of reconciliation with God.
4. God's covenants serve as the means in which people can inherit life.
5. It is not important to have agreement when it comes to resolving matters.
6. God is concerned about who man is becoming in his life before Him.
7. There are some beneficial qualities in man.
8. Righteousness brings us into agreement with our holy God.
9. Godly submission will prove to be our point of greatest strength.
10. Subjection involves one's will coming into line with another person's will.
11. Likeminded means you agree about everything.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What does status refer to?
2. What must God's covenants remind us of?
3. How do rights operate?
4. What kind of environment did Isaiah describe?
5. What does God's covenants establish?
6. Who/what serve as the children of Israel point of identification in which they could claim their rights?
7. What identifying mark identifies a person to Abraham?
8. What avenue must be present for the blessings of Abraham to flow to the believer?
9. Explain the difference between the old and new covenants.
10. How will a new covenant be establish in a person's life?
11. What status do believers possess?
12. What do the children of Israel and Christians have in common?
13. Explain the different approaches of the children of Abraham and the children of God.
14. How are believers identified as children of God?

Test

1. Most of God's covenants point to redemption.
2. God's covenants identify people as possessing a certain status.
3. Since man understands rights, he must handle them in a proper way.
4. Man lives in an environment that opposes righteousness.
5. There must be identification for one to be able to claim rights.
6. The children of Israel no longer have the right to claim their inheritance.
7. The Law supercedes that which is wrought by faith.
8. Because of Jesus, the believer now has a mediator of a better covenant.
9. In Christ, the environment of righteousness was established.

10. In the days of the Apostle Paul, the actual heir had to be legally adopted.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does covenant require from those involved in such an agreement?
2. What is man's natural preference?
3. What happened when man justifies himself?
4. What happen when man gives way to his moral deviation?
5. Why must there be a place of accountability?
6. What did Abraham's faith translate into?
7. How did King David walk before the Lord?
8. What will happen when God's servant or people fail to meet the conditions of the covenant?
9. What were the seven promises that are contained in God's covenant with Abraham?
10. What were the seven parts involved with Israel inheriting the land?
11. As believers, what must we possess?
12. What is God's great desire towards man?

Test

1. We hold God accountable at the place of His covenants.
2. Moral deviation of man is referred to as transgression.
3. Man can be trusted to be trustworthy on his own accord.
4. King David perceived that he had no possible moral deviation present in his upright character.
5. Genuine faith will always respond in obedience.
6. It was David who had to keep the conditions of the covenant to ensure that Solomon would benefit from it.
7. By man adhering to the conditions of God's covenants, he can ensure a right environment.
8. God's agreement ensures that man will never be a wanderer in this world.
9. There are seven promises attached to God's covenant with Abraham.
10. There are seven blessings attached to the covenant that God made with Israel.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What are God's covenants all about?
2. What was the great revelation that was unveiled to the author?
3. What does worldly perception blind Christians to?
4. What does the place of relationship mean for the Christian?
5. Explain what God intended for Adam?
6. Explain Enoch's relationship with God.
7. What should be the desire of the saint?
8. Explain Noah's relationship with God.
9. How did God view Abraham?

10. What did it mean for enemies to eat food with salt?
11. What can we learn from Moses' relationship with God?
12. What does *1 Corinthians 15:33* tell us about the company we keep.
13. What can we learn from David and his relationship with God?

Test

1. God's covenant is all about making Himself known.
2. Talking about the matters of God makes a matter a reality.
3. The place of relationship with God points to a place of rest.
4. Adam failed to respond to the voice of God because he did not hear Him.
5. It is easy to miss God when it comes to sweet fellowship.
6. Noah was the only man that was recorded as walking with God.
7. Christ serves as every believer's ark.
8. The salt of the covenant points to a relationship of friendship.
9. Before you can learn to be a friend of God, you must know what it means to be His servant.
10. All relationships with God are established at the point of covenant.

18

***POSSESSING OUR SOULS**

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What are the instructions to believers concerning the end days?
2. What must we stand on, withstand with, and stand because of?
3. What are we to pray for in regard to the end days?
4. What are we to possess according to *Luke 21:19*?
5. What different elements affect our inner man?
6. Explain what makes up the spirit of man.
7. In what way can people be bent?
8. What is the heart of man?
9. How does the mind affect the inner man?
10. What will determine our agendas and priorities?
11. How do inspired revelations become reality to us?
12. How are the heart and mind reflected through a person?
13. What makes up the soul?
14. How does the will operate in a person?
15. Explain how the intellect influences the state of the mind.
16. How do emotions function within the soul?
17. What is one of the main problems with the soul?
18. What was the soul designed to do?

Test

1. From all appearances, we are in the end days.
2. Standing in our battle points to the preparation to advance.
3. We must possess our souls with passion.
4. The spirit and soul are considered the same when it comes to the inner man.
5. Spirit represents the higher estate of man.
6. The spirit will determine the type of character being formed in man.
7. The mind influences the heart.
8. The Spirit of God must renew the mind.
9. It is in the heart people come into agreement.
10. The mind is reflected through personal holiness and ideas.
11. The intellect decides who or what will reign.
12. The soul serves as the seat of one's personality.
13. The soul is reflected through a person's conclusion.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What state was Adam created in?
2. What was the real source behind the essence and joy Adam had in the garden?
3. What was later found to be totally amiss in the garden?
4. What happened when Adam fell from his innocent state?
5. What state did Adam fall into?
6. What happened when man ceased to be a living soul who interacted with God?
7. What would man do concerning reality in his selfish disposition?
8. From what vantage point will man discover the paradise Adam lost?
9. What will it take for a person to enter God's kingdom?

Test

1. Innocence means a person is free from guilt.
2. The initial separation between Adam and God happened after his rebellion.
3. It was intended that man would experience God in communion.
4. Man in his independence became a soul that lived according to selfishness.
5. The selfish disposition has been passed down to everyone born of Adam.
6. God had to redeem man from the dictates of sin and the consequences of death.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. After Adam's fall from his innocent state, what premise did man begin from?
2. What were Adam's inclination and tendencies like before his fall?
3. What kind of man did Adam become after falling from his innocent state?
4. Explain the natural man and his relationship to spiritual matters.
5. Explain how the foolish heart responds to God.
6. Explain why the natural man proves to be foolish.
7. What will the natural man do in relationship to actually facing God?
8. Why does the natural man refuse to repent?
9. What did Cain do in regard to God?
10. What does Cain's city reveal about the natural man?
11. Explain the natural man's attitude towards true repentance.
12. What does the Word of God say about Esau?
13. What is the grave deception of the natural man?
14. What does the natural man ultimately refuse to do?
15. Describe the natural man's plight as a city without walls.
16. What will happen to the natural man?
17. What must a believer do with his or her natural man?

Test

1. The true center of man must be the Holy Spirit and God's truth.
2. When man is in a natural state, he is able to perceive spiritual matters.

3. The natural man can occasionally see the wisdom to spiritual truths and practices.
4. The natural man relies on his own strengths and abilities.
5. The natural tendency of the natural man is to hide from God.
6. The natural man knows how to face God with integrity.
7. The natural man perceives he must come out on top at all times.
8. Cain mourned his actions.
9. The natural man is able to truly repent.
10. The natural man perceives that he can always figure his way around a matter.
11. The natural man can be compared to a city without walls.
12. The natural man must be denied all rights to exist, and totally transformed by the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What happens when people give way to the natural preferences of the self-life?
2. According to Scripture what is the meaning of "flesh"?
3. Why does the body die?
4. How does the Bible describe our outer body?
5. What must our tabernacles house?
6. What is the purpose of our bodies?
7. What is the second meaning of "flesh"?
8. Explain how the flesh functions in its fallen state.
9. What kind of heart will a person operate from if they become fleshly in their desires?
10. Explain what *James 1:13-15* means to you.
11. What does the flesh war against?
12. What type of minds can operate in people? Explain the differences between them.
13. Explain the difference between Abraham's two sons, Ishmael and Isaac.
14. Why does Ishmael represent the flesh?
15. Explain what the ways of the flesh are able to do.
16. Explain what a carnal Christian is.
17. What must Christians do with the ways of the fleshly man?

Test

1. There is only one meaning in the Bible to the word "flesh".
2. Man's physical body is also referred to as a tabernacle.
3. The body was created to live forever.
4. The flesh reminds us that we do have some personal strength.
5. Jesus took on flesh to become the Lamb of God.
6. Due to the passions and desires of the flesh, they can become a driving force in a person's life, enslaving him or her to serve it as a god.
7. Pride proves to be entrenched in the fleshly man.
8. Lusts serve as an open door to temptation.

9. The flesh can prove to be spiritual in certain matters.
10. The fleshly man is sold under sin's wages of death.
11. Isaac represented the fleshly man.
12. You cannot inherit the kingdom of God if you are walking according to the flesh.
13. The fleshly man must do an exchange of the old ways with a new life.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. Explain how each man in the fallen state responds to God.
2. Explain the digression of the heart according to each state of the fallen man.
3. Explain how the world gains access into the unregenerated man.
4. Explain how each man in the fallen state will deal with the matter of making his particular religion look right and acceptable.
5. Explain the state of the complacent man.
6. What church in *Revelation 2-3* best describes the state of the complacent man? Explain your answer.
7. How will each man regard God as far as being in his midst?
8. Why were the people of the church of Laodicia deluded to the wretchedness of their particular form of righteousness?
9. How does each state of the fallen man respond to truth?
10. Explain what "fake" nobility is.
11. Explain how Eli proved to be the complacent man.
12. How do you address the complacent man?

Test

1. The complacent man gives an appearance of outward compliance, but remains unresponsive towards God.
2. Without religion, man will lack the true wisdom from above.
3. There is absolutely no agreement between God and the world.
4. The complacent man has an indifferent heart towards God.
5. The complacent man will be considered a hypocrite in the end.
6. The church of Sardis is a good example of the attitude behind the complacent man.
7. The works were what really revealed the inward condition of the Laodicea Church.
8. The natural man can display "fake" nobility.
9. God was calling Eli to agree with Him about his sons.
10. The complacent man must be awakened from his indifferent state so he can follow Jesus.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What does man developed when he does not have a relationship with God?
2. What will man do in his preferred religion?
3. What must we overcome to possess our life in Christ?

4. What does Anak point to in regard to the fallen man?
5. How does self-will affect the fallen man?
6. What fact must the old disposition cleverly hide?
7. Explain the essence of the self-life that we try to hide from others.
8. Where will the digression of man bring him back to?
9. Explain what happens to man when the spiritual separation occurs between him and God.
10. Explain how each man in his fallen state handles God's reign.
11. What must mark our life if we are going to make a lasting impact?
12. What will it take for the earthly man to give way to the spiritual man?
13. How will the spiritual man reveal himself in regard to each man in the fallen state?
14. What must each man in the fallen state do to bear the heavenly image?

Test

1. People do not have to have agreement to walk together.
2. The Israelites had to overcome 31 kings before they could possess the Promised Land.
3. Arba pointed to the stiff-necked ways of the old disposition.
4. Self-will, will exalt its personal wisdom.
5. The self-life is capable of properly loving others.
6. Fallen men end up in a free fall into utter spiritual darkness and ruin.
7. Like Esau, fallen man removed himself from God's reign to govern himself.
8. Man does not really care if he leaves an impact on this world.
9. The soulish man represents the state man fell into, but the spiritual man represents the heavenly state man can be raised to.
10. The first man was made a living soul, but the second man was made a quickening or life-giving spirit.
11. Christians must bear the image of the first man to be accepted by God.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. In what way must we possess our souls?
2. Explain godly patience.
3. Describe the place in which patience is developed.
4. What is at the center of the spiritual war that is raging?
5. In what way must we possess our souls?
6. How many battlefronts must we prove to be victorious over?
7. Explain the battle that rages in regard to our faith.
8. What battle takes place in the soul?
9. What does it mean to overcome the flesh?
10. What does it mean to come into submission to the Holy Spirit?
11. How did Jesus silence the lusts of His flesh?
12. What war takes place for our souls?
13. How must we fight the battle with the unseen?

14. Explain how each piece of our spiritual armor keeps the different stages of the fallen man in check.
15. How does Satan take captive the fallen man?
16. Explain how Amalek serves as our example.
17. What three men lives did God use as examples of righteousness in the book of *Ezekiel*?

Test

1. There is no real expectation in godly patience.
2. Faith is a place in which we must stand.
3. Man's soul is the prized territory that the unseen forces are targeting.
4. There are four main battlefronts we must confront as Christians to be overcomers.
5. The battle for Job involved his reputation.
6. The battle over our soul has to do with genuine faith.
7. The battle in our soul comes down to who or what will have authority in our lives.
8. The fallen man often accepts a false peace to maintain a state of delusion.
9. It is our life and walk in the Spirit of God that allows us to know our authority as God's children.
10. The war that takes place for our souls had to do with the unseen enemy.
11. The breastplate addresses the influence of the natural man in us.
12. The helmet of salvation will nullify the claims of the enemy.
13. Satan is after our worship.
14. Amalek ultimately survived in spite of the battles.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the greatest obstacle for people?
2. Who is usually not in agreement with our conclusions?
3. Explain the work of the Spirit.
4. What is the correct reason for approaching the Bible?
5. What is one reason that God's truths do not become life to us?
6. How does each man in his fallen state approach God?
7. Why was the Bible written?
8. What did the children of Israel desire?
9. What did Samuel warn the children of Israel in regard to their request to have a king like the pagan nations around them.
10. What is rebellion usually marked by?
11. What would be the children of Israel's criteria be based on for a king?
12. What do you discover about Saul as you follow his life?
13. What happens to fleshly people who have had supernatural experiences with God?
14. What happened to Saul in the case of the Amalekites?
15. What kind of reign do most people prefer?

Test

1. Man's ways are far from God's ways.
2. We can only know the real matters of God by our senses.
3. The Holy Spirit is the one that brings life to God's Word.
4. To the natural man, God simply becomes a platform that allows one to believe that all experiences are attached to religion and not God.
5. King Saul and David are examples of the type of contrasts that the Bible will present to us for our edification.
6. God had no problem with man reigning as king over the children of Israel.
7. Rebellion can only produce rebellion.
8. God's permissive will simply means He is permitting a person's rebellion.
9. Fleshly preference regards inward character of a person.
10. When God gives people what they want, it can mean judgment.
11. The children of Israel knew what to do with their new king.
12. Since Saul was the people's choice he did not have any real encounters with God.
13. It takes inward integrity to change a matter.
14. Saul proved to be a weak leader.
15. The Jewish people expected the Messiah, but failed to recognize Him because He did not come in the manner they expected.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What promise was given to Saul?
2. How does one live out the godly life?
3. Why do we need to meditate on Saul's life?
4. What must we change if a new life is to come forth?
5. What was one of the greatest consequences Saul paid for his fleshly ways?
6. What type of spirit will motivate the earth-bound man?
7. What must we do as Christians in regard to the plight of the earth-bound man?
8. What can we see in Saul's life?
9. Why is there such conflict between the fleshly and spiritual man?
10. What did Saul's two acts of disobedience reveal about his character?
11. Where does real authority come from?
12. What mistake did Samuel make when he went to anoint a new king?
13. What kind of heart did David possess? How did it manifest in his life?
14. What does genuine faith establish people in?

Test

1. King Saul experienced pinnacles in his life because of what he accomplished.
2. Saul often went in his own power.
3. We all start out like Saul in our own power and abilities.
4. The right premise is not necessary in ensuring a right ending.
5. There will be no excuse on judgment day for the path a person prefers or chooses to walk.

6. The earthly man will always end up warring against the spiritual man.
7. David was in competition with Saul.
8. God gave Saul a heart inclined towards Him.
9. God chose the second king of Israel based on his heart condition.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does the outer man reflect about the inner man?
2. How does one ensure change in their lives?
3. How do the different heart conditions respond to truth?
4. How did David walk in his life before God?
5. How is integrity brought forth in a person's life?
6. How did David develop his life in God?
7. What did David understand about the battle with the giant?
8. How did David approach the giant?
9. What does cutting off the head remind us of?
10. How did David introduce himself to Saul after his victory over the giant?

Test

1. A changed heart will automatically incline a person towards the Lord.
2. A tolerant attitude towards sin will actually judge God as being unreasonable and cruel.
3. Integrity points to character.
4. Eliab represented the earth-bound man.
5. Being in the forefront will ensure peace for a person.
6. David confronted the giant in the king's armor.
7. The sword represents the Word of God.
8. David was arrogant in introducing himself to Saul after his victory over the giant.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. Explain the significance of small beginnings.
2. Where did David discover God?
3. How did David walk before the people?
4. Why was Saul displeased with David?
5. How did David behave himself before Saul?
6. How did Saul react to David's wisdom?
7. Explain how each man reacts to a reality that is contrary to his plans.
8. What was David's attitude about becoming Saul's son-in-law?
9. What should windows of opportunities remind us of?
10. What covenant did Jonathan make with David?
11. Who was Mephibosheth?
12. What can we acknowledge about the spiritual man?

Test

1. God chooses many to follow Him into greatness.
2. David never could prove his worth to Saul.
3. People usually wear masks and cloaks to cover up their inner man.
4. Saul had cause to be displeased with David.
5. When the selfish disposition becomes challenge it can prove to be treacherous.
6. Saul gave the hand of his daughter, Merab, to David.
7. The fleshly man becomes jealous when God honors the spiritual man.
8. Michal helped David escape from her father's attempt to destroy him.
9. There can be reconciliation between the fleshly man and the spiritual man.
10. Mephibosheth was Jonathan's son.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What is the key to possessing our soul?
2. What happened to the different stages of the fallen man in Saul's war with the spiritual man?
3. What happened to a person when his or her soul becomes possessed by its own insecurities and jealousies?
4. Describe the brutish man.
5. What will the brutish man become when confronting a matter?
6. Who was Doeg?
7. What man in the fallen state will carry out wicked judgments?
8. How did David respond to King Saul when he encountered him in the wilderness?
9. Who was Nabal?
10. Who was Abigail?
11. How did David respond to Nabal's attitude?
12. Explain how Abigail kept David from sinning
13. Explain the different types of "fools" that exist among man.
14. What was the name of the son that Abigail and David had?

Test

1. As humans we are always giving way to the influences of others.
2. Saul was complacent towards David.
3. The brutish man becomes very complacent.
4. The priest and his family were killed by one of Saul's soldiers.
5. In his brutish state, Saul did somewhat listen to the priest's side.
6. It is okay to personally execute judgment on one who has been ordained by God if he or she is found wicked.
7. The spiritual man desires reconciliation, not war.
8. Nabal was a churlish man.
9. Abigail was an honorable woman who lacked beauty on the outside.
10. Brutish people are void of any benevolence or compassion.
11. The reality of the fool is that he thinks he is in control of his life.

12. There are four types of “fools” that can be distinguished in humanity.
13. Out of the first four oldest sons of David, three of them died by the sword.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What does Scripture warn people who taste of the goodness of God, but goes back to the old life?
2. What did the Apostle Peter say about going back to the corruption of the world?
3. What are the reasons for discerning the spirit?
4. What was the difference between Saul and Nabal?
5. What is the final stage to the soulish man who is not living in denial or delusion?
6. What condition does the desperate man live in?
7. Explain the importance of the Holy Spirit in our spiritual lives.
8. What is the real folly of man?
9. What is the epitaph of the fallen man?
10. What are the altars of the world marked by?
11. What happened to Saul and his sons?

Test

1. There are people who choose the brutish state.
2. The Galatians had started in the right spirit, but went back to the fleshly ways to secure spiritual maturity.
3. King Saul did not know the difference between the fleshly and the spiritual.
4. Nabal and Saul were similar in their brutish state.
5. Saul was in denial about his condition.
6. Saul’s enemies reveal weakness in his ability to lead his army.
7. Saul still could seek God in truth whether the Holy Spirit was present or not.
8. Samuel rose from his sleep of death to pronounce judgment on the king.
9. The altars of the world represent the best of man being offered up.
10. The fleshly man will not survive regardless of how clever he thinks he is.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What type of people did David find himself at odds with when he was on the run?
2. Explain Saul’s digression in his fallen state.
3. Explain the different ways integrity must be apply.
4. What will happen to the soulish man that fails to have integrity?
5. What do people live in denial about?
6. What happened with David at Keilah?
7. How did David overcome Saul?
8. How does sin take a person captive?
9. How did David fall into the trap of temptation?
10. How did David respond when his adulterous sin was about to find him out?

11. What did David do with his heart of integrity when it came to the sin that took him captive?
12. How did God look at David's sin?
13. What was David's consequence for his sin?
14. What happened in David's family that ripped it apart because of his sin?
15. Who were Zadok, Hushai, Ziba, Shimei, and Ahithophel?
16. Summarize what happened in the situation where David counted the people.
17. What did God know about David that would stay the judgment in regard to Israel?

Test

1. All of David's battles were with the uncircumcised enemies of Israel.
2. Integrity points to the inner character to honestly face a matter.
3. Integrity will help ensure the soulless man will be transformed.
4. People have no problem admitting or facing their fallen condition.
5. The secret in regard to the flesh becoming weaker is that a person must constantly give way to God.
6. Once the flesh becomes weak, it will prove powerless in taking over again.
7. Because of David's integrity, he could be assured of never digressing into the brutish state.
8. David did not know Bath-sheba was married.
9. Bath-sheba's husband was not an honorable man, thereby, justifying David having him killed.
10. Since David repented for his sin, there would be no consequences for his actions.
11. Only two of David's sons were killed because of a power struggle over the throne.
12. Ahithophel proved to be a good friend of David.
13. David was provoked by Satan to count the people of Israel because God was not pleased with them, and wanted to bring judgment.
14. If man does not confront sin, he will end up falling into its very traps.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What does David's life reveal to us for our edification.
2. Why does the promises God made to David still benefit us?
3. Why does King David's life serve as a strong testimony to us?
4. How do we inherit God's promises?
5. What is our real promise that we must possess as Christians?
6. Why do many people fail to possess life?
7. According to *Deuteronomy 30:20* what is the essence of real life?
8. What does it mean for the Christian's inward man to be renewed day by day?
9. What seals us until the day of redemption?
10. Explain the part the Holy Spirit will play in our lives.
11. What did David show us about the different challenges that can beset us?
12. If we are possessing our souls in patience, what can we be ensured of?

13. Why did Adam cease to possess the life found in the Garden of Eden?

14. What does *Psalm 16:8-9* mean to you?

Test

1. King David never saw God's promises to him fulfilled in his lifetime.
2. King David shows us that it takes faith to walk through this world, while keeping eternity in view.
3. If a person learns how to possess his or her soul, he or she will inherit God's promises.
4. The real promise for the Christians is that they will secure a worthwhile life on earth.
5. We can only determine the quality of our life, not the length of it.
6. Physical life constitutes real life.
7. As Christians all we have to do is develop the inward life.
8. The Holy Spirit did not play any part in the lives of the children of Israel.
9. The Holy Spirit is associated with communion.
10. Challenges always come from fiery tests.
11. If we possess our souls, we will end up possessing the promise of life.
12. As believers we have been given everything that pertains to life.

19

THE POWER OF OUR TESTIMONIES

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What helped the author establish a greater Christian life?
2. What has been one of the ways to discern whether a person understands redemption?
3. What is one of the frustrations regarding the Church?
4. Explain what a testimony contains.
5. What should our Christian testimony be about?
6. What must we be declaring about Jesus?
7. What is the Gospel?
8. What does “amen” mean?
9. What does it mean to be born again?
10. What does reconciliation point to?
11. Explain what the testimony of Marietta McCollough means to you in regard to your own personal life in Christ?

Test

1. Testimonies appear to have almost become extinct in the visible Church.
2. Testimonies are about church affiliation, doctrine, pastors, and church programs.
3. Testifying involves verifying a record.
4. You do not need to witness something in order to establish a record.
5. The Word of God must establish the validity of our testimonies.
6. The Gospel of Christ is based on experience.
7. One must receive the Gospel of Jesus in the heart.
8. The life of Jesus comes through reconciliation.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What does the Word of God declare about Jesus?
2. Explain how atonement works.
3. What is the main theme of the Gospel?
4. How does sin affect us?
5. What did you learn from Javier Animas' testimony?
6. Explain what we must be saved from?
7. Explain how each person of the Godhead is part of the work of salvation?

8. What kind of realization should produce an attitude of appreciation towards God?
9. What did Jesus save us unto?
10. What stood out the most in your mind about Rich Ralston's testimony?
11. Write your testimony according to the outline provided in chapter two of the book.

Test

1. Jesus died for us because we were worth it.
2. Atonement takes away our sins.
3. Old Testament sacrifices could address all sins.
4. Most Christians understand that they started from the premise of being sinners, which led them to salvation.
5. Jesus must save us from hell.
6. Jesus' deliverance is mainly a spiritual one.
7. Jesus' salvation entails mainly delivering us from circumstances.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. Why do we need a powerful testimony?
2. What is the Christian's testimony established on?
3. What must our testimony be based on?
4. What must happen to the inner man when it comes to our Christian life?
5. What is Christianity?
6. What are the reasons why people's testimonies never grow?
7. What kind of testimony must new Christians possess?
8. Explain the different attitudes or practices that can be hindering spiritual growth.
9. What must each believer remember?
10. What did Carrie Seaney have to step over to discover Jesus in greater ways?

Test

1. We will be able to overcome Satan with our testimonies.
2. Spiritual growth is not necessary for establishing a strong testimony. The date we are saved is of major importance.
3. Christianity is a religion.
4. One of the reasons a person's testimony does not grow is because a person has not developed a right attitude towards God.
5. Christians become stagnant because of bad decisions.
6. Christians who have been a Christian for at least 15 years should be expressing spiritual maturity.
7. Wrong preferences point to idolatry.
8. The reason most people become angry with God is because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What will our understanding of God and salvation be marked by?
2. What is the reality of our life in Christ?
3. What does it mean for Jesus to be our cornerstone?
4. What is not being properly mixed to our Christians life when it comes to Jesus as our foundation and cornerstone?
5. What does man usually walk according to?
6. What signals the beginning of establishing a relationship with God?
7. In what way does spiritual enlargement come to our spirit?
8. What will people usually put faith in?
9. When will knowledge prove ignorant of God?
10. What does the word "of" indicate?
11. How does genuine meekness work?
12. How will the Holy Spirit convict us?
13. Explain how one can gain and maintain the knowledge of Jesus.
14. Explain how the author's testimony impacted your life.

Test

1. The reality associated to the life of Christ will enlarge us to embrace greater depths in Him.
2. Most religious people build their lives on Christ.
3. When it comes to Jesus as the cornerstone, people mix various aspects of their lifestyles to His ways.
4. Man always walks according to his own religious understanding.
5. You can discover the reality of God through such means as your pastor.
6. It is optional to learn of Jesus.
7. The more we learn of Jesus, the more we will discover about the Father.
8. The Apostle Paul perceived the present world as useless.
9. Love is the end of the process in maintaining the real knowledge of Jesus.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What part does consecration play in the Christian's life?
2. What did the Old Testament temple and priest serve as a shadow of?
3. What is sanctification?
4. What can consecrated sacrifices be compared to?
5. How are believers brought to a place of consecration?
6. What do people serve?
7. What does gaining Christ entail?
8. How does the initial separation occur?
9. Explain the affect that prayers of consecration can have on a person?
10. What did the author learn about the world around her?
11. What causes different types of poverty?
12. As you consider the information of this chapter, as well as Krista Dinatale's testimony, explain the types of separations that have taken place in your life.

Test

1. Holiness for the Christian is brought out by the examples of the great men of faith.
2. Christians serve as both the temple and priests of God.
3. Consecration is the act of holiness.
4. The smoke from the altar served as a sweet savor to God.
5. Consecration marks the born again experience.
6. Truth will be what knocks people off the fence of indecision.
7. Consecration will only happen once in a person's life.
8. The battle between the Spirit and the flesh occurs when some type of separation must occur.
9. Prayers of consecration always end in a pleasant manner.
10. Those rich in the world can prove to be self-sufficient.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Explain the different paths people can take.
2. Explain the difference between paths and detours.
3. Explain what the narrow path entails.
4. How do you spiritually change your direction when you are walking in the wrong direction?
5. What did Jose Lopez realize about his best before the Lord?
6. How must we respond to the light of Jesus?
7. What happened when the children of Israel complained about the way being hard?
8. What will test the heart of people, exposing their place of dependency?
9. What do detours expose about our lives?
10. What do detours teach us?
11. What is the author's advice to those who are ready to take detours?
12. In what powerful way do detours affect our testimony?
13. After reading the chapter and Maria Animas' testimony, write down some of the detours you have taken and the lessons you have learned from them.

Test

1. There are two different paths that people can take.
2. The path to destruction entails many detours.
3. The narrow path is disciplined by the way of the cross.
4. True repentance causes us to face the light of the world.
5. Many people truly become identified to the light of Jesus.
6. Temptations are not part of the path of the Christian walk.
7. Pride is the main door for all temptations.
8. Detours will expose the different weaknesses in our lives.
9. Most Christians will avoid detours after they are warned about them.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. Explain how experiences differ from detours, and how they affect our testimony.
2. Why do experiences give people the power to speak into others lives?
3. Why is our life in Christ full and satisfying?
4. What kind of contrast does experience bring to our lives?
5. What does patience point to?
6. How does experience affect our spiritual reality?
7. When does life become unbearable to face?
8. What is necessary in true ministry?
9. What are we able to experience as far as our spiritual life?
10. What did the Apostle John declare about Jesus?
11. What did the author's experience confirm in regard to her spiritual life?
12. What do we need to understand about experiences that do not become subject to the Word of God?
13. What one main lie serves as the first affront against God's Word?
14. How have your experiences shaped or affected your life in Christ?

Test

1. Experiences can produce wisdom.
2. Experience is what works patience in our lives.
3. You cannot be poor in this world and discover the riches of Jesus.
4. Patience is developed in tribulation.
5. Most people seek to develop patience.
6. Jesus is often tacked onto people present reality.
7. The Bible is not only applicable for today, but it prepares a person to face life head on.
8. Partaking of the divine nature of Christ points to the assimilation of His life into our lives.
9. It is not important to discern experiences for they are trustworthy.
10. Many cults have started because of experience that were demonically inspired.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What does emphasis mean, and how does it affect your testimony?
2. What are the two main ways the Gospel of Jesus is proclaimed?
3. In preaching the Gospel what must our emphasis be in light of?
4. What needs to be real in our hearts for the Gospel and our testimony to have any impact on others?
5. Explain how a Christian testimony should enlarge according to the length of a person's Christian experience.
6. What aspects of our life must we face in order to stand?
7. What does emphasis help remind us about our spiritual life?
8. What did the Apostle Paul do when he spoke to others?

9. How does emphasis affect our testimony in light of our calling?
10. How did Jeannette Haley's redirect the emphasis of her calling according to her past experiences?
11. Explain how emphasis has affected your testimony.

Testing

1. Our testimony in Christ has the capacity of being ongoing due to His infinite character and ways.
2. In sharing the Gospel in our testimony, we will be sharing just its simple message.
3. It does not matter how long you have been a Christian as to whether your testimony grows or not.
4. All true servants of God should understand they couldn't lead others in their spiritual lives where they have never personally been.
5. Emphasis helps us focus on what needs to be brought out for the edification of others.
6. The Apostle Paul's main emphasis as far as his testimony was based on his Jewish roots.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What constitutes culture?
2. How does culture affect us?
3. In what way does culture give people a sense of identity?
4. What actually cultivates people?
5. How can culture affect Christianity?
6. Why will the Gospel of Jesus challenge cultural influence?
7. What did the author discover about the type of affect her culture had on her life?
8. What in our Christian life must transcend our culture?
9. What do people's conduct reveal about their culture?
10. What do cultures ultimately do to people?
11. What will eventually happen to a culture?
12. What did Jesus have to deliver man from?
13. What else does culture influence besides our lifestyles?
14. Explain how culture has affected your spiritual life?

Test

1. Cultures determine the lifestyles people adopt.
2. Culture comes out of the idea of cultivation.
3. Christianity proves to have a greater influence on people than culture.
4. The Gospel of Jesus is often simply adjusted to fit in the culture.
5. There are a few cultures of the world that are not cultivated from the premise of a faulty foundation.
6. There is some good that can be found in each culture that can be applied to our Christian life.

7. Attitude determines behavior pattern.
8. The Jewish culture is one of the few cultures that has survived through the breakdown, reforming and destruction that societies have gone through.
9. You can find some balance in man outside of God.
10. A testimony should include how God deliver us from the powerful influence of culture upon our lives.
11. The perception influence by culture can blind us to that which oppresses us.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What is one thing the author stresses to parents about their children?
2. How do children lead?
3. What must we take on in our spiritual life in regard to the example of children?
4. What stood out to you as far as Iziquia's testimony?
5. What is missing in some homes that cause children to be insecure?
6. What elements are missing in an environment where children lack security?
7. What happens in an environment where there is no order?
8. When should parents start training their children in the ways of right behavior?
9. What is bound in the heart of a child that needs to be addressed by parents?
10. How must children learn to conduct themselves?
11. Explain how behavior and attitude works.
12. What does it mean to train a child?
13. Explain the balance that is necessary in raising children.
14. Explain the three ways in which a testimony can be established early in our children's lives.
15. What will children become if there is no agreement between the words and lifestyles of their parents?
16. How does the home environment influence children?
17. What is the problem in today's world in regard to our young people?
18. What should children replace the foolishness of their heart with?
19. What must our children learn to do?

Test

1. Jesus used children as an example as to true Christianity more than once.
2. There must be a regression in our disposition to become childlike.
3. Constructive environments point to an atmosphere where the father is in control.
4. The environment that lacks order and agreement will cause insecurity for children.
5. We get ideas of childrearing from personal experiences as parents.
6. God does not require order up front.
7. Children perceive tolerance for bad behavior as love.
8. Disciplining children can require extreme measures.
9. Constructive boundaries are what will bring security to our children.

10. Children develop hateful attitudes because they are not properly challenged to respect authority.
11. Christian parents must come into agreement with God on childrearing before they can come into agreement with each other.
12. Children feel more secured around a parent who shows tolerance.
13. Children are trying to find their identity; therefore, they imitate the ones who influence them the most.
14. Children will accept words without action as being trustworthy.
15. Children do not have any real place in the Body of Christ until they get older.
16. People often expect too much from our young people.
17. Parents need to make sure they do leave a worldly inheritance to show their children that they are loved.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What needs to be present to have a testimony?
2. Why is commitment necessary when it comes to our testimony?
3. What must we settle in our hearts before we will be able to stand?
4. What must our commitments be motivated by?
5. What does it mean to be steadfast?
6. What serves as our strength in the Christian life?
7. What will come out of true commitment?
8. What does the word of reconciliation point us to?
9. What will people experience in salvation?
10. What place will reconciliation bring us to?
11. In what way do Christians come into agreement?
12. Who or what makes Jesus a living person who is totally God and totally man?
13. Ask the Lord to reveal your level of commitment. Explain how your commitment is affecting the quality of your testimony.

Test

1. Commitment is necessary to ensure a testimony.
2. If one does not believe in the heart, Christianity often becomes a religion.
3. Our Christian testimony must be settled in our minds and established in our hearts.
4. Godly love is expressed in a commitment by some type of religious exercise.
5. The key to being steadfast has to do with our behavior.
6. The abiding strength of God enables us to endure adversity.
7. If we know the ways of God it will prove sufficient enough for us to grow in our spiritual lives and testimonies.
8. As believers we are committed to the work of justification.
9. For Christians to possess a testimony, it means they will come into agreement with God's Word.
10. It is not important that people agree about Jesus.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. Where can the first promise of the Bible be found?
2. What are the books of the prophets laced with?
3. What have we been commissioned to do?
4. What are the three ways God reaches out to people?
5. What part does the Holy Spirit play in impacting people?
6. What is preaching meant to do?
7. What are we commanded to teach others?
8. What brings credibility to our spiritual life?
9. What encourages Christians in their faith?
10. What serves as our foundation and our cornerstone as far as our testimony?
11. What does the Gospel speak of and what does discipleship point to?
12. In what way can our testimony impact others?
13. As believers what must we become?
14. What has established our testimonies?
15. Summarize the outline as far as preaching, teaching or presenting your testimony.
16. What is the main thread in the Bible that connects every Scripture?

Test

1. The first promise of the Bible had to do with God's love.
2. We are commissioned to spread God's love to others.
3. The way God reaches out to people are designed to impact a person's life in different ways.
4. Teaching is meant to break the yoke of bondage upon a person's life.
5. Discipling involves preaching.
6. Our testimony must be empowered by the Holy Spirit to make an impact.
7. Teaching serves as the foundation to our testimony.
8. Discipleship points to experiencing the life of Christ.
9. Our testimony needs to be a natural extension of our lives.
10. Jesus Christ is the common denominator between the Gospel, righteous teachings and sure testimonies.
11. The message of the Gospel is the sharp sword that penetrates people's inner person.
12. Testimonies prove to be versatile.
13. Being transparent about your Christian life before others is not necessary.
14. Every believer finds agreement at the point of his or her testimony concerning the redemption of Jesus Christ.

20

PRAYER AND WORSHIP

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What does one associate the Christian life with?
2. What does prayer serve as?
3. What is the challenge for Christians?
4. Why do people struggle with prayer?
5. What is the harshest reality about prayer?
6. What were Jesus' disciples request in regards to praying?
7. What will change a person's attitude and approach to God's throne?
8. What must a person understand before he or she can come to terms with prayer?
9. What is the first type of substitute for prayer?
10. What is the real purpose of prayer?
11. Where are spiritual battles won?
12. What does it take to be a good communicator?
13. What do spiritual victories often mark?
14. How does God want to express Himself?
15. What did Jesus say about repetitious prayers?
16. What are self-serving prayers?
17. What does *James 4:3* say?
18. What other lessons can we learn from prayer?
19. What is the promise found in *Philippians 4:9*?

Test

1. Most people know how to pray.
2. Prayer is often shrouded in ignorance.
3. The disciples felt they did not need any instructions about prayer?
4. Once a person perceives he or she does not know how to pray, he or she often becomes teachable.
5. Religious, flowery show of prayer is vanity.
6. Effective prayer includes outward show.
7. Jesus instructed people to find a secret closet to pray.
8. Prayer is one of the most challenging disciplines in the Christian life.
9. God sometimes intrudes in the midst of our lives to communicate with us.
10. God's voice is loud and unique.
11. It is acceptable to use repetitious prayers.
12. Prayer must be a matter of the heart.

13. Self-serving prayers reveal spiritual harlotry.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. Why do people struggle with prayer?
2. What kind of extremes do people get caught up with in regards to prayer?
3. What is the first lesson the author learned about prayer?
4. What are the important aspects to effective communication?
5. What must be a person's motive in developing a relationship?
6. How do people usually evaluate others?
7. What should be the focus of prayer?
8. What is the heart of prayer?
9. What is the summary of Jesus' ministry?
10. Why did Israel walk in unbelief?
11. What must you ask in regards to your spiritual life?
12. Where will each new search bring a person?
13. What are some of the reasons people fail to enter into the door of communion?
14. What do you need to ask God for according to *Luke 11:13*?

Test

1. Comparing ourselves with others is beneficial.
2. People have a tendency to go into extremes about prayer.
3. There are two aspects to effective communication.
4. Most people enter the prayer closet to listen.
5. Most communication with people begins at the point of self.
6. Our main goal in prayer is to get our desires known.
7. Effectual prayer simply means a saint is identifying with the heart, mind and will of God.
8. Prayer is solely a matter of personal discipline.
9. A person needs to ask God for the truth.
10. Knocking on the door is about exercising your faith.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What did Jesus provide the disciples when they asked Him to teach them to pray?
2. What is the purpose of the model prayer?
3. Where does confusion usually occur in prayer?
4. What is prayer about?
5. What will determine a person's attitude in prayer?
6. Explain Hannah's, Ezra's and Daniel's approach to God.
7. What does *Daniel 11:32* tell us?
8. What can Jesus' name do in the right spirit?
9. Who is being addressed in the model prayer?
10. What is the heart or desire of God?

11. When the term "God" is used in conjunction with one of the other Persons of the Godhead, what Person of the Godhead is it referring to?
12. What are the separate responsibilities of the Person of the Holy Ghost?
13. What does it mean to ask in Jesus' name?
14. What is the main purpose of effectual prayer?

Test

1. It is proper to call the prayer in *Matthew 6:9-13* the Lord's Prayer.
2. This model prayer is a good prayer that covers all the bases.
3. Prayer is meant to get God's attention.
4. Only two persons of the Godhead should be addressed in prayer.
5. Anytime the name of Jesus is invoked in the right spirit, it will encourage worship and deliverance.
6. The Father's love hinges on people keeping Jesus' commandments.
7. A person must come by way of Jesus in prayer.
8. A person can personally address the Holy Ghost in prayer.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. How do people invoke God?
2. What will God respond to?
3. What should prayer begin with?
4. How did Moses approach God?
5. How did Daniel approach God?
6. What word did Jesus use to define an acceptable attitude?
7. What does "name" point to?
8. What should God's name invoke?
9. What does the name "God" identify?
10. What did God choose Jerusalem for?
11. What limits God?
12. Where does man need to set God apart for himself?
13. Where have some idols been erected?

Test

1. God will respond to anyone who is praying to Him.
2. Answered prayer is a matter of grace.
3. Most people approach God in a right attitude.
4. Hallow means to consecrate.
5. When God's name is used outside of a right attitude, it becomes an offense to Him.
6. God's name has no real significance.
7. God chose Bethlehem to put His name there.
8. Nothing can limit God.
9. Affections that are not directed at God are idolatrous in nature.
10. Godly submission does not have any authority.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. How much importance did Jesus place on God's kingdom in the model prayer?
2. Define kingdom.
3. What did Jesus say about the kingdom of God in *Mark 1:14-15*?
4. What was the good news that Jesus advocated?
5. What constitutes the kingdom of God?
6. What does one need in order to possess the kingdom of God?
7. What does it mean for a person to be born again?
8. Where is the kingdom of God found?
9. What identifies the kingdom of God in believers?
10. What two responsibilities are Christians entrusted with?
11. What are saints considered?
12. What two avenues accomplish discipling?
13. Who will fail to enter the kingdom of God?

Test

1. It is not important to understand the significance of the kingdom of God.
2. Christians agree about what constitutes the kingdom of God.
3. Christians are told to first seek the kingdom of God.
4. The kingdom of God is an actual location.
5. To seek God's kingdom outside of Jesus is erroneous.
6. God's kingdom is of this world.
7. Most kingdoms are designed to rule with worldly emphasis from a fleshly nature.
8. The Holy Ghost identifies a person with the kingdom of God.
9. Saints are considered ambassadors of Christ.
10. The kingdom of God is righteousness and the Holy Ghost.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What determines intent behind prayer?
2. What should be a person's desire?
3. What is the distinction about God's kingdom on earth?
4. What are good intentions?
5. What happens to a person's prayer life when the flesh reigns?
6. What is the purpose behind acceptable prayer?
7. How must people pray to ensure answered prayer?
8. Why do we need to understand God's will?
9. What is purpose associated with?
10. What is the Father's will?
11. What does the word "believe" mean?
12. What does *Romans 12:2* instruct Christians?
13. What will change the inclinations of the heart?
14. Explain the three different aspects of God's will

15. How is God's providential will manifested?
16. What does God's perfect will entail?
17. What are the three stages of surrender?

Test

1. Order in the model prayer has no significance.
2. To realize the presence of God's kingdom, a person must be doing God's will.
3. God's will is a prerequisite to entering His kingdom.
4. Most religious people pray according to God's will.
5. God will answer the prayers of the wicked.
6. Promises are unconditional.
7. Jesus only sought the Father's will.
8. Salvation must be worked in our lives.
9. Providential will is when God lets you have your own way.
10. The real heart of God is to have His perfect will in your life.
11. Expectation is the main reason people fail to realize God's perfect will.
12. Order will be missing when a person fails to realize God's perfect will
13. It is easy to know God's will.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. Why are people's prayer lives ineffective?
2. What does Jesus exalt to reveal the simplicity of prayer?
3. What should we ask God for?
4. What complicates prayer?
5. What did the walk of faith teach the author?
6. What is the difference between needs and wants?
7. What are the two types of need people have?
8. What are man's basic needs?
9. What are people trying to secure for themselves?
10. How does a self-centered attitude express itself in light of eternal riches?
11. What is necessary to be prepared for tomorrow?
12. What is man's life compared to in the epistle of *James*?
13. What does it take to come to terms with our needs?
14. What are the three reasons for asking God for our daily needs?
15. What is a person's one basic need?

Test

1. Once God is in His rightful place in our lives, our attitudes will be adjusted.
2. Jesus told us to ask for anything we desired.
3. There is no difference between needs and wants.
4. Needs come down to bare necessities that will keep something functioning.
5. God provides our needs according to desires.
6. Scripture emphasizes material wealth.
7. Man has three main needs.
8. The unwillingness to deal in the present is a matter of unbelief.

9. Faith deals in the present.
10. Both worldly security and happiness are a false illusion.
11. The Apostle Paul put value in his prestige.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the purpose of prayer?
2. What is the key in ensuring God hears our prayers?
3. Where does the heart of forgiveness lie?
4. What does it mean to offend God?
5. What does forgiveness ensure?
6. What does God's forgiveness hinge on?
7. What activates His mercy and grace?
8. What three conditions guarantee that you will be offended?
9. What happens to a person who harbors unforgiveness?
10. What are the two aspects of forgiveness?
11. What does it mean to release a person from an offense?
12. Where can forgiveness be found?
13. What must happen before the offender can be restored?
14. How will Christians handle offenses?
15. What must a Christian do with an offense?

Test

1. The model prayer reveals that it is man who complicates prayer.
2. Forgiveness plays a minor roll in our prayer life.
3. Offenses require restitution.
4. Ultimately, forgiveness brings about reconciliation, complete restoration or healing.
5. Forgiveness is an option according to the offense.
6. God's forgiveness is unconditional.
7. Forgiveness is a choice.
8. Forgiveness is a point of nobility.
9. Release results in reconciliation.
10. In the model prayer, forgiveness has to do with pardon.
11. A person with a broken heart is able to forgive.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What were the steps that Jesus led His disciples in to understand effective prayer?
2. What was the next step for the disciples to understand in regards to prayer?
3. What two important words did Jesus use?
4. What must a person do to survive temptation and avoid evil?
5. What main virtue finds a common ground in leading, delivering and effective prayer?
6. What is the thread that is found throughout the model prayer?

7. Explain how this thread runs through this prayer?
8. What are righteous acts considered?
9. What moves mountains in prayer?
10. What does it mean to maintain righteousness?
11. What are the three popular meanings of temptation?
12. How does discipline relate to temptation?
13. What does testing reveal about a person?
14. What does proving reveal about a person?
15. What does evil point to in this model prayer?
16. What will righteousness accomplish?

Test

1. Without the right foundation, prayer will not stand.
2. Jesus tells His disciples that they must ask God to lead them from evil.
3. Sanctification is the main key in being led away from temptation.
4. Righteousness is the foundation on which we can stand.
5. Truth will manifest itself in righteous acts.
6. God is close to the righteous.
7. God tempts man to do evil. That is why He must deliver him from it.
8. Pride is the biggest point of temptation.
9. Proving reveals the character of a person.
10. Man is hopeless unless God delivers him.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does God want us to enjoy?
2. How will effective prayer begin and end?
3. Explain how this benediction sums up the heart of prayer.
4. How did Moses, Hannah's and David's prayers exalt the reality of God?
5. What do we need to discover in prayer?
6. What stirs up confidence in the hearts of those who seek Him?
7. What was Aaron's benediction?
8. What does the word "thine" point to?
9. Where are we being positionally seated?
10. What is the main purpose for God's power?
11. What does "glory" mean?
12. What does God's glory accomplish?
13. What does the benediction prayer remind us of?
14. What does "amen" mean?
15. What is the greatest privilege a person can have?

Test

1. God wants us to understand the abundant life that comes from being in His presence.
2. Prayer will give us a sense of who we are.

3. The benediction of this model prayer signifies both the end and the beginning.
4. Prayer signals the endless character and reality of God.
5. Aaron's benediction only expressed the heart of God, the Father.
6. The word "thine" is a generic word.
7. It is God's will to save, change and bring a desired result in a person's life.
8. The key to advancing God's kingdom is personal commitment.
9. God's glory is found in Jesus Christ.
10. There is no end to God's kingdom.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What did the author consider worship?
2. What is genuine worship?
3. What does the word "worship" mean?
4. What were the two sources that the author studied to understand worship?
5. What was the question the Samaritan woman asked Jesus?
6. What happens when worship becomes a matter of knowledge?
7. What happens when a person makes worship a matter of the flesh?
8. What are the two main doors that lead to worship?
9. What is spiritual ignorance?
10. Why do people worship God?
11. Why do people desire to worship?
12. Why does God desire worship?

Test

1. Worship needs to be a daily reality.
2. Worship only entails verbal acknowledgement.
3. Worship can only be understood on an intellectual level.
4. Worship rests at the heart of everything a godly man or woman does in regards to God.
5. To make worship a matter of religion will rob it of life.
6. Spiritual ignorance is nothing more than superstition towards God.
7. People do not need to worship.
8. Idolatry is usually caused by ignorance about God.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What did Jesus tell the Samaritan woman about worship in relationship to God?
2. What is vital that people come to terms with?
3. What must it take to properly worship God?
4. What are people forever doing?
5. What does it mean to make God a matter of superstition?
6. What did Paul say to those at Athens?
7. What does knowing God confirm?

8. What are some of the reasons that God deserves worship?
9. What can we learn about worship from Moses', Joshua's, Isaiah's, and the Apostle John's responses to God?
10. What are some of the idols that people worship?
11. What was Satan's real goal when he was tempting Jesus?

Test

1. The Samaritan woman did know God.
2. Just because someone worships some being called God, does not mean he or she knows God.
3. When people encounter the power and presence of God, they immediately respond by worshipping Him.
4. People desire to worship something.
5. The people of Athens had a fair understanding of God.
6. God will not wink at a person's ignorance about Him any longer.
7. Satan offered the most popular gods to Jesus in the wilderness.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. Why was the Samaritan woman ignorant about God?
2. Why do the Jews know God?
3. What did God have to do to maintain the lineage of Jesus?
4. What does salvation speak of?
5. What does salvation imply?
6. How did the Jewish people acknowledge God?
7. What does God rescue us from?
8. Where does God place man?
9. Who or what serves as an eternal place?
10. What must we do to ensure that Jesus is our place of safety?
11. What does spiritual liberty mean for the Christian?
12. What does bondage cause?
13. Why does God desire to bring us to a place of liberty?
14. What keeps people from entering communion?
15. What is an automatic response to the reality and work of God?
16. What kind of role does faith have in salvation?
17. What does genuine salvation bring?

Test

1. The Jewish people were only set apart by their religious practices.
2. There is no evidence that distinguishes salvation in a person's life.
3. Worship is a product of salvation.
4. Salvation implies deliverance.
5. Salvation results in worship.
6. Jesus rescues us from traps of death.
7. There are many places of safety for Christians to hide in.
8. Spiritual liberty means you can pretty well do what you want.

9. Spiritual liberty results in spiritual victory.
10. How is this victory wrought?
11. The response to salvation is sobriety.
12. Faith is opposite of fear.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What is at the core of effective Christianity?
2. Why was the place of worship important to the Jews?
3. What does name point to?
4. What will set a place apart?
5. Why did God designate one place?
6. What was to be done at this place?
7. What place did God choose to place His name?
8. What place did the Samaritans believe to be designated?
9. How must people worship God?
10. Who must be present before a person can worship God?
11. What serves as the New Testament temples?
12. What is the ultimate goal of the Holy Ghost?
13. Who is God seeking out?

Test

1. It matters where you worship.
2. God is not interested where He puts His name.
3. God only designated one place for worship.
4. Jerusalem means "Place of God".
5. Moses actually encountered the Father in the wilderness.
6. There is no present-day place of worship.
7. There is one location for the New Testament temple.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What determines attitudes?
2. What will a person miss if the attitude of worship is missing?
3. What are the three reasons that an attitude of worship must be present at all times?
4. What kind of mode does an attitude of worship maintain in people?
5. What does the Ark of the Covenant represent?
6. Where will man meet God?
7. What does the Altar of Burnt Offering point to?
8. What are the four sacrifices a Christian must offer up at all times?
9. What insights do we gain about consecration?
10. Why do believers present their bodies as a living sacrifice?
11. What do broken and contrite mean?
12. What two sacrifices please God?
13. What are the two main doors that lead into God's presence?

14. What are praise and worship about?
15. Where do good works originate?

Test

1. Worship encompasses every aspect of the Christian's life.
2. Attitudes are determined by circumstances.
3. Attitudes create minimal problems in relationships.
4. The place of worship in the Old Testament was for sacrifice.
5. Sanctification transforms the disposition.
6. The Christian begins in the inner chambers and moves outward.
7. The Altar of Burnt Offering points to the cross.
8. A person must be dead to self before he or she can become a living sacrifice.
9. King David offered a living sacrifice.
10. God will draw near to those who are praising Him.
11. A grateful heart motivates praise.
12. Praise is man's way of lifting up God above all things that demand his attention.
13. Good works will cause a person to become a living sacrifice.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. How would you summarize worship?
2. Describe this secret place.
3. What were the three entrances into the Tabernacle?
4. What one place can God meet us?
5. What are the two types of sacrifices?
6. What do the three entrances represent?
7. Explain each type of worshipper.
8. What is the one element that distinguishes wrong types of worship from real worship?
9. How do people initially prepare to enter into a secret place?
10. What are Christians classified who belong to the world?
11. What does the altar of burnt offering represent?
12. What did the priests have to wash at the laver?

Test

1. The secret place of communion is the key to victorious Christian living.
2. Many Christians make it to the secret place.
3. There were only two entrances in the tabernacle.
4. The sacrifices mark the beginning of the journey to the secret place.
5. The first entrance represents those who keep worship a soulish or fleshly exercise.
6. Remembering the cross of Christ prepares the person to enter through the gate.
7. The laver represents the Word.
8. The priest had to wash his face at the laver.

Chapter 17

Questions

1. What was the purpose of the outer court?
2. What is able to deal daily blows to the reign of sin?
3. What does the Holy Place represent?
4. What defiles the work of God?
5. What must happen in a person's life to bring God glory?
6. What determines people's view of life?
7. What does the Holy Place give insight into?
8. Explain what each furnishing in the Holy Place represents?
9. What does the word "partake" point to?
10. What does identification mean in regards to the Holy Ghost?
11. What needs to be transformed to walk out a separated life?
12. What establishes the right disposition?
13. What elements does Jesus' life expose?
14. What does the candlestick represent?
15. Explain where the altar of incense was located and what it symbolized?
16. What makes a person holy?

Test

1. The altar of burnt offering addressed the influence of the world.
2. The objects in the Holy Place were made of brass.
3. Holiness is an option.
4. People who have sin in their life will not be able to enter the secret place of communion.
5. The Holy Ghost does the work of sanctification.
6. Disposition is influenced by the spirit in operation.
7. Myrrh was poured on the bread that was on the Table of Shewbread.
8. Self-denial produces obedience and sanctification.
9. Wherever darkness reigns, there is ignorance towards God.
10. Preparation for communion starts at the candlestick.
11. The Table of Shewbread is where the mind of Christ is worked in us.
Prayer is the door to worship.

Chapter 18

Questions

1. What is Satan's whole purpose in regards to worship?
2. What is the purpose of prayer and godly worship?
3. Where will true worship lead you?
4. What does the Holy Place represent?
5. What is the difference between how God's presence and His glory affect man?
6. If you follow the pattern of the tabernacle, what should come first: Worship or the preaching of the Word?
7. What happens to Christians if there is a wrong emphasis on worship?

8. What did the Holy Place deal with?
9. What reality must a person possess before he or she enters in the Most Holy Place?
10. What does it mean when you do not have a high enough opinion of God?
11. Summarize what Psalm 99 says about worship?
12. Explain the makeup and representation of the Ark of the Covenant?
13. What attitude must we approach God in?
14. What does the veil represent?
15. What do the three entrances represent?
16. What will the tabernacle bring us down to?
17. How did the tabernacle point to Jesus' humanity?

Test

1. Satan hinders people from worship.
2. It is easy to describe what happens in the inner court.
3. Man was redeemed so that he could serve God.
4. The cloud and fire in the Old Testament represented God's glory.
5. Only the High Priest could enter into the Most Holy Place.
6. Christianity is about worshipping God.
7. Worship enlarges our perception of God.
8. A person who does not have a proper perspective about worship will not be ready for heaven.
9. The outer court dealt with self.
10. Effective prayer begins in the heart.
11. There were two articles in the Most Holy Place.
12. We worship God according to our knowledge of Him.
13. Prayer marks the place of worship, while the veil serves as the entrance into the place of worship.
14. The veil represents a place of rest.
15. The shittim wood symbolizes Jesus' humanity.
16. The candlestick represents Jesus as the Mediator.
17. Worship enables a person to stand before God in loving adoration.
18. Godly worship is the glue that brings the Christian life together.

21

PRESENTATION OF THE GOSPEL

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. How is the Gospel being presented?
2. What will happen to people who do not have a proper presentation of the Gospel?
3. What does the ongoing revelation about the Gospel reveal?
4. What keeps people from understanding the work of redemption?
5. How did the author begin to discover the depth of the Gospel?
6. What does the Gospel mean to some people?
7. Summarize the Gospel.
8. How is the Gospel to be delivered? Explain your answer.
9. What spiritually happens to people when the Gospels is not being preached?
10. What must be man's response to the Gospel?
11. What are the three elements in the Gospel?
12. What does the Gospel contain?
13. What is the good news of the Gospel?
14. What three realities is the Gospel made up of?
15. What is sin?
16. Why is Jesus able to rescue us from our spiritual plight?
17. Why does the Gospel never grow old or obsolete?
18. Where did Jesus take our sins?
19. What would make our faith vain?

Test

1. The Gospel rests at the core of the Christian life.
2. One simple encounter with the Gospel ensures eternal life.
3. Most Christians are able to scripturally explain the Gospel.
4. Most people maintain their vague concept of the Gospel.
5. Preaching is the means to reach the intellect.
6. The Gospel serves as a door into the spiritual life with God.
7. Receiving the Gospel as truth means it will become a point of conscience, change and obedience.
8. The real Gospel has no real distinction in it?
9. Sin is rebellion towards or independence from God's authority.
10. Man can personally change his present death sentence without outside intervention.
11. Jesus is the actual light in the Gospel.
12. To ensure salvation an individual must confess Jesus to be Lord.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What is happening with the bad and good news of the Gospel?
2. Where does the real hope of the Gospel rests?
3. What is the purpose for preaching the Gospel?
4. What does Jesus clarify in the Gospels?
5. How was the Gospel initially introduced?
6. What does “the acceptable year of the Lord” mean?
7. What kind of kingdom would Jesus establish?
8. Who will receive the Gospel?
9. What is the correct response to the Gospel?
10. What is true repentance a prelude to?
11. What does the remission of sin mean?
12. What is a dangerous perception?
13. What serves as a memorial whenever the Gospel is preached?
14. What memorial commemorates the Gospel for the Christian?

Test

1. Watering down the Gospel has no affect on the power of the Gospel.
2. The preaching that Jesus did in the Gospels was for the purpose of preparing people.
3. The good news in the Gospel of the kingdom is that the kingdom is at hand.
4. The Gospel of the kingdom implied that a new kingdom was to be established on earth.
5. This new kingdom would be a physical kingdom.
6. The poor in spirit are the most prone to receive the Gospel of the kingdom.
7. Not everyone is in need of the Gospel.
8. Baptism is a form of identification.
9. Christian’s only responsibility towards the Gospel is to receive it by faith.
10. The Gospel is the total work of the Godhead.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What was the next stage for the disciples after Jesus’ ascension?
2. What were the disciples waiting for in the upper room?
3. What would the Holy Ghost do for the disciples?
4. What had the Gospel been reduced to?
5. What do Christians often rely upon?
6. What is the difference between the new Church and the present Church?
7. What extremes operate in the Church?
8. What must be present for the Gospel to be effective?
9. What does the event of the upper room reveal about the Holy Ghost?
10. What did Peter’s preaching of the Gospel include?
11. Who or what directed the Apostle Paul’s steps?
12. In what way did the Holy Spirit make the Gospel real to others?

13. What did Peter say about Jesus?
14. What did Jesus do in regards to Stephen's martyrdom?
15. How did Paul describe the challenge as well as the hope of presenting the Gospel?
16. What means did Paul use to preach the Gospel?
17. What are the different responses towards the Gospel?

Test

1. After Jesus' ascension the first initial business was to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
2. Jesus had to go to the Father before the disciples could begin to fulfill their commission.
3. The power behind the Gospel is the message.
4. Today, many people have made the Gospel into a doctrine.
5. The Holy Spirit will honor any type of preaching.
6. Personal programs are an effective way to evangelize.
7. "Lukewarm" means being devoid of religious activities.
8. Samson's spiritual problem is that he was indifferent to the character and ways of God.
9. The Holy Ghost must be present before any attempts or inroads are made with the Gospel.
10. Peter's presentation of the Gospel constantly reaffirmed his experience with Jesus.
11. Since the Holy Spirit is gentle, it is okay to occasionally lie about spiritual matters.
12. It was said of Stephen that he was full of faith and the Holy Ghost.
13. When Jesus received Stephen, He was sitting on the throne.
14. Peter opened the whole Gentile world to the kingdom of God.
15. Festus rationalized away the Gospel.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What were the author's conclusions about the order of Paul's epistles in the Bible?
2. What did Paul establish up front about the Gospel?
3. What does separation point to in regards to being separated unto the Gospel?
4. What does the Gospel reflect?
5. The evidence of the Gospel is found in resurrection.
6. How does Apostle Paul introduce Jesus in the book of *Romans*?
7. What is at the core of sin?
8. What does holiness remind us of?
9. Explain how the amoral perception is affecting the Church?
10. What is the biggest problem with most people including Christians?
11. What did Jeremiah say about the heart?
12. What are white tombs?
13. How is the amoral view being disguised in Christianity?
14. Explain the progression of how the amoral view operates.

15. Where does sin begin?
16. Why does God present the case of man's need for intervention in the book of *Romans*?
17. What is revealed from faith to faith?
18. When can God give us His grace or favor?

Test

1. Paul added to the Gospel as far as his presentation of it.
2. Paul did not deem it necessary to stipulate his attitude towards the Gospel.
3. Smoke is symbolic of holiness.
4. The book of *Thessalonians* reminds believers they are sitting in heavenly places.
5. It takes two consistent testimonies to confirm a truth.
6. There is no difference between kings and lords.
7. Creation reveals God's identity and makeup.
8. Those who are amoral believe there are no absolutes in regard to truth, righteousness and wickedness.
9. There is some goodness that can be found in people.
10. The case Paul presents against man in the book of *Romans* reveals why man stands condemned in his unregenerated state.
11. The Gospel is the only means to penetrate a reprobate mind.
12. The Gospel will judge the secrets of men.
13. Faith came after the Law.
14. Faith results in salvation because it believes every part of the Gospel.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What one source strips the Gospel of its power?
2. What condition does the Apostle Paul contend with in the book of *Corinthians*?
3. What kind of mixture does an intellectual pursuit cause?
4. How does the mind of Christ express itself?
5. What happens to the Gospel when the philosophies of the world rule in the minds of Christians.
6. What happens when you combine carnality and the Gospel?
7. What is at the heart of the Gospel?
8. How did the Apostle Paul address the emphases of the intellects of the Greeks and religious practices of the Jews?
9. How did Paul address carnality in Corinth?
10. Explain how the Godhead brings us to perfection.
11. At what point is righteousness reckoned to the believer?
12. What does carnality do to the believer?
13. How important is resurrection to the Christian faith?
14. What redeems man from the consequences of sin?
15. What do we need to contend for in our Christian walk?
16. Who is the Gospel hidden from?

17. What is the problem with carnality in Christians?

Test

1. Carnal Christians may have a new heart, but the Spirit and the Word of God has not completely transformed their minds.
2. Worldly wisdom can come into line with the mind of Christ.
3. Without the cross of Jesus, the true Gospel is rendered useless.
4. The presentation of the God's love in this present world is in line with God's character.
5. The Jews thought the preaching of the cross was absolute foolishness.
6. Carnality results in schisms in the Body.
7. The Apostle Paul could occasionally impart some meat to the Corinthians.
8. Christ does the work of sanctification within the believers.
9. Jesus' resurrection is proof of His victory over death.
10. Reincarnation is opposite of the belief of resurrection.
11. Purgatory is a fundamental belief of the Christian faith.
12. Jesus' redemption was completed on the cross.
13. The Gospel is marked by benevolence.
14. Grace is associated with the work of the Spirit.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Why did Paul have a harsh attitude towards the Galatians?
2. What does being bewitched point to?
3. What does perversion entail?
4. What will perversion rob from an issue or practice?
5. How important is the work of grace in salvation?
6. What produces the ignorance in regards to God's grace?
7. What does it mean to be strong in God's grace?
8. How were the Galatians frustrating the grace of God?
9. What extremes has the confusion over the Law caused the Church?
10. What is Replacement Theology?
11. How do people cover up their real agendas with Christ?
12. What did God do with the religious system of the Jews?
13. What did Paul say about practicing Jewish holy days and feasts with the wrong emphasis?
14. What happens when people bring themselves under the Law?
15. What happens to those who do the works of the flesh?
16. How do Christians fulfill the Law?
17. What rules did the leaders put down for the new Church?
18. What must we do to maintain liberty in Christ?

Test

1. Perverting the Gospel a little carries very little consequences.
2. Perversion causes confusion.
3. Perversion will frustrate the Gospel of Christ.

4. Most Christians seem to have a grasp on grace.
5. The dispensation of grace allows us to live as we choose.
6. There is much confusion over the place the Law has in the Christian walk.
7. Grace reigns through righteousness.
8. People can avoid hell by keeping the commandments.
9. Our Christian heritage leads us back to faith that was manifested in Abraham's life.
10. Paul put a curse upon those who perverted the Gospel.
11. The Law cannot pardon a person once he or she has been condemned by it.
12. Jesus satisfied every aspect of the Law.
13. People are able to keep the Law.
14. There is liberty in the Spirit.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What is the reality of the Gospel?
2. How does Satan blind believers to the Gospel?
3. How does one come to terms with his or her life in the Gospel?
4. What kinds of confusion surround the Holy Spirit?
5. What does our position in Christ imply?
6. What kind of relationship must we have with the Father?
7. What is God's will?
8. What does Jesus represent?
9. Who places believers in the Body?
10. What is Kingdom Dominion?
11. How has the blessed hope been done away with?
12. Explain the dangers of ecumenism.
13. Where is the only true point of agreement for believers?
14. How can we ensure our inheritance?
15. What happens to believers who are being influenced by wrong teachings?
16. Describe what has happened to the armor because of heretical influences?

Test

1. Paul presents the reality of the Gospel in his letters.
2. As Christians, our inheritance is spiritual.
3. The Holy Spirit work in redemption is obvious.
4. Heavenly positions identify us to our heavenly inheritance.
5. Due to our identification with Jesus, we have been predestinated to serve God.
6. Adoption into God's kingdom was according to His good pleasure.
7. We have been saved unto good works.
8. Kingdom Dominion is based on the literal return of Jesus.
9. Godly leaders will always point people back to religion and good deeds.
10. The Gospel of peace is associated with the ecumenical movement.
11. Fitting the saints in the Body has to do with their personal abilities.
12. The mystery of God had to do with intellectual pursuits.

13. Saints will be discovering the riches of God for ages to come.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What is the purpose of the Gospel?
2. What does fellowship mean?
3. Explain how partnership works in the Gospel.
4. Describe the different presentation of identity in *Ephesians* and *Philippians*.
5. What does fellowship of the Spirit entail?
6. Why did Jesus become identified with man?
7. What does fellowship with God result in?
8. What is the significance of suffering in light of fellowship?
9. What is altruism?
10. What did Paul count the matters of his present life in light of gaining Christ?
11. What was Paul's goal?
12. Explain what Paul rejoiced in?
13. What should we buy?
14. Describe the enemies of the cross.
15. What gospel encourages people to become enemies of the cross?
16. What has the Hollywood Gospel conditioned the Church to do?
17. Explain the gospel of personal fulfillment.
18. What does it mean to add Christianity to an earthly perspective?

Test

1. The Gospel of Jesus is a place of partnership.
2. Those who preach the Gospel cannot expect to live by it.
3. The mind of Jesus revealed the focus of His affections.
4. Jesus' mind allowed Him to become identified with man.
5. Fellowship simply requires love and commitment.
6. Personal suffering comes through self-denial.
7. Application of the cross makes us martyrs for the world to admire.
8. To experience the power of resurrection, you must enter into the fellowship of sufferings.
9. Paul rejoiced in the power of his strength.
10. The Gospel allows for self-esteem.
11. The Hollywood Gospel has given way to the gospel of personal fulfillment.
12. The Gospel is not meant to offend; therefore, it can be adjusted to the cultural influences.
13. Most people put their faith in what God can do, rather than who He is.
14. The Gospel is about finding personal happiness in this present world.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What type of life allows us to discover our position in Christ?
2. How is the life we have in Christ revealed in *Romans*, *Corinthians*, *Galatians*, *Ephesians*, and *Colossians*?

3. What significance does the glory of Jesus play in our lives?
4. What is the hope of the Gospel?
5. How does *Colossians* present Jesus in His deity?
6. Who reveals the mystery of Jesus as God Incarnate?
7. How does the Apostle Paul confirm Jesus deity in *Colossians*?
8. What does *Colossians 2:9* say about Jesus?
9. What does preeminence imply?
10. How has psychology affected the Church?
11. What shadow was cast in the Old Testament?
12. What was nailed to the cross?
13. What is the significance of Jesus' blood?
14. Explain the counterfeit bloodline of Jesus?
15. What does the real issue of salvation come down to in Christianity?

Test

1. The letter to *Colossians* shows how the Gospel produces faith.
2. The life of Christ is rich, full and satisfying.
3. Falling short of God's glory implies we are doing wrong in some way.
4. The glory of God in us is what attracts people to Jesus.
5. Jesus is equal to the Father in nature, status and position.
6. People who refuse to receive the record given about Jesus by faith are subject to the antichrist spirit.
7. Only the Father was involved with Jesus' resurrection.
8. Christ represents the hidden treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
9. Common sense contains the wisdom of God.
10. Jesus is still being treated as a shadow in some religious arenas.
11. The blood of Jesus purges us from our sins opening the door for them to be remitted.
12. The blood of Jesus can be used like a magic wand against Satan.
13. The counterfeit bloodline falls into the category of the mystery of iniquity.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. How is the power of the Gospel revealed in Paul's epistles?
2. What does the word "assurance" mean?
3. Explain how assurance walks hand in hand with confidence, faith and grace.
4. How did the Gospel come to the Thessalonians?
5. How did the Thessalonians receive the Gospel?
6. How is the life of Christ occasionally discovered?
7. What promises does assurance bring to the Gospel?
8. What did Paul want the Thessalonians to understand in their time of tribulation?
9. What is Universalism?
10. Explain the judgments that are awaiting each individual?
11. What promise served as a great comfort to the Thessalonians?
12. How was the blessed hope presented through Paul's epistles?

13. What does the word “remain” mean?
14. What do Christians need to focus on in regards to the last days?
15. Explain what preterism is.
16. What should we do until Jesus comes back?
17. What does the Word of God serve as in regards to righteousness?
18. What debates exist over sanctification?
19. Explain how false signs and wonders work.
20. How does true revival start?

Test

1. Colossians reminds us that the power of the Gospel is associated with a heavenly prize.
2. Paul presented the Gospel to the Thessalonians in such a way that would be pleasing to them.
3. There must be a right spiritual environment to produce assurance.
4. The Gospel came in mere words, changing the lives of those who believed.
5. Christians discover the Christian life often through the purifying fires of persecution.
6. Christians can be assured of being delivered from tribulation.
7. Universalism believes that the whole world will be saved and restored.
8. God’s promise to Abraham is that He would make his descendants into a great nation that will prove to be a blessing to the whole world.
9. There is only one type of judgment.
10. Not everyone will see Jesus when He returns.
11. The big debate for most believes is how Jesus is coming back.
12. Every generation has been looking for Jesus’ coming.
13. Sanctification is another aspect of assurance.
14. There is assurance in the Gospel because it is true.
15. Only a wicked generation seeks after a sign.
16. There will be a great revival before Jesus comes back for His Church.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. How did Paul see the Gospel in *Timothy*? Explain how he perceive it the way he did.
2. What did Paul find when he encountered Jesus?
3. Describe how worldly remorse operates.
4. How did Paul know Jesus?
5. In what way is the presentation of Jesus as our sole mediator under attack?
6. What happens if you strip Jesus of any part of His character or work?
7. Explain what the mystery of godliness is.
8. How is inward righteousness established?
9. Identify worldly gospels, and explain how they work.
10. What will worldly emphasis in riches do to true faith?
11. What does the power of our testimony hinge on?
12. How can you establish a testimony on the immovable Rock?

13. How does a false presentation of righteousness undermine the Gospel?
14. Who was Demas? What can we learn from his life?

Test

1. Paul was trying to somewhat be noble when he claimed he was a chief of sinners.
2. The greater the sin, the more precious Jesus' redemption becomes.
3. The light in man can actually be darkness.
4. There have always been men that could effectively stand in the gap between God and man.
5. Mary, the mother of Jesus, serves as an important part of the Christian's foundation.
6. The mystery of godliness is constantly being threatened by heretical teachings.
7. Leadership will determine the character or direction of a body of believers.
8. The breakdown of most of the Church has to do with the congregation.
9. You can use words to change reality.
10. Jesus Christ abolished death.
11. Emphasis has to do with priorities.
12. Being upright before God entails obeying His Word.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What is the manifestation of the discipline that the Gospel produces?
2. How is godliness displayed?
3. How do the ungodly deny God?
4. How do the godly live?
5. Explain how good works are part of our Christian walk.
6. Explain how God's love is one of the disciplines of the Gospel.
7. What is a bondservant?
8. How do the disciplines of faith show themselves?
9. How can people neglect salvation?
10. Why do we need to learn of Jesus?
11. What should be our attitude towards wisdom?
12. What is wisdom?
13. What happens when the Holy Spirit is missing?
14. How is the work of sanctification accomplished in the believer?
15. What state must we come to before we can become godly in conduct?
16. What does it mean to be barren in the knowledge of Jesus?
17. How do believers make their election sure?
18. What must we shun?

Test

1. Holiness is a disposition while righteousness is a state.
2. To the ungodly, all things are defiled.
3. Ungodly works are considered reprobate.

4. The true gospel entails good works to ensure salvation.
5. Onesimus was an obedient servant of Timothy.
6. When people lack true faith, they will test the word and character of God.
7. Wisdom that is not of the heavenly nature will be found to be foolish.
8. Wisdom from God has been replaced with man's doctrines and theology.
9. Sanctification is the work of faith and wisdom.
10. Distinction from the world will bring recognition and honor.
11. Christians cannot be priests without being clothed in humility.
12. Jesus' first advent was clearly planned.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What is the main purpose of the Gospel?
2. What does man want to do with sin?
3. What is the main purpose for confessing sin?
4. What are the two main issues about the Gospel that we must have a correct understanding?
5. Why must we abide in Jesus?
6. What does it mean for Jesus to be our advocate?
7. In what ways is the Gospel under attack when it comes to partaking of the divine nature of Christ?
8. What is the power of anointing based on?
9. What is the antichrist spirit busy doing in regards to Jesus?
10. How is Jesus presented throughout the New Testament?
11. What have people been blinded by when they cannot see the Jesus of the Bible?
12. What is another controversy over Jesus' deity?
13. What does the new life mean?
14. Who will abide forever?
15. What did John do so our joy would be full?
16. What is godly love?
17. What marks the Christian life according to John?
18. What is Gnosticism?
19. What should people do when they lack the evidence of the new life?

Test

1. At the core of the Gospel is the truth.
2. People are always getting around Jesus.
3. The Word of God confirms our sinful disposition, but we must believe the Word as true if it is going to have the necessary impact in our lives.
4. One must be abiding in Jesus to walk after Him.
5. The word "the" in Scripture has little significance.
6. There are many who legitimately can claim to be God's anointed one.
7. God is not a respecter of persons.
8. It doesn't matter that you deny that Jesus, the Word and God by nature, came in the flesh.

9. If people know God, they will recognize and know Jesus.
10. It is important that we see Jesus in His deity, as well as His humanity.
11. Being born again means one is part of the kingdom of God.
12. There will be no real distinction once a person is born again.
13. Relationship with the world will have no bearing with our relationship with God.
14. Godly fruits will serve as evidence that one possesses eternal life.
15. People can still love God, while refusing to obey Him.
16. We cannot assume or hope eternal life is in us, we must know.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. What did Jude want to write about, but could not because of the spiritual conditions of His time.
2. What faith was Jude talking about?
3. What is the power behind the Gospel?
4. What is the purpose of the Gospel?
5. What do pseudo faiths lack?
6. Where do some people put their confidence?
7. How do we partake of Jesus?
8. What is the Mystical Gospel?
9. What does the Christian life deal in?
10. What mystery can one discover? Explain how we can discover this mystery.
11. What does the Mystical Gospel allow people to divorce themselves from?
12. Why is it easy to forget the true Gospel?
13. What has Jesus been reduced to due to these false gospels?
14. How can Jesus be understood for who He is?
15. What does the Gospel begin with?
16. What is the test of each revelation?

Test

1. The book of Jude is about contending for the faith that was first delivered to the saints.
2. The faith that was first delivered to the Church was based on pure religion.
3. Counterfeit faiths are inspired by weak doctrines.
4. Without a heart revelation, there will be no evidence of genuine faith.
5. We can literally partake of Jesus' body and blood.
6. In the Mystical Gospel people put their confidence in such things as "so-called" prophecy.
7. Salvation is the great mystery of the Bible.
8. Revelation about Jesus simply unveils greater depth to His character and works.
9. There is a fine line between the spiritual reality of God and the experiences encountered in mysticism.
10. Jesus asked Peter if He believed in Him?
11. Jesus can be understood from an intellectual level.

12. People rarely graduate from their initial understanding of Jesus to a personal knowledge of Him.
13. As believers, we can be content to live off of our present knowledge of Jesus.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What are some of the false pursuits taking place in the name of Christianity?
2. What new thing did God promise for His people?
3. What is one of the tragedies surrounding the Gospel?
4. What are some “so-called” preachers and missionaries devoid of?
5. What is the Church in America creating as many true servants of God struggle?
6. What is missing from the perverted gospels and pseudo faiths that are being advocated?
7. What does the Body of Christ need today?
8. What happened to John when he received a greater revelation of Jesus?
9. Why is it important to consider the Gospel in light of the initial revelations of Jesus?
10. What revelations did John first receive about Jesus in the book of *Revelation*?
11. What does the word “witness” mean?
12. What is the victory and hope of the Gospel?
13. What is Jesus clearly revealed as in the book of *Revelation*?
14. What was John weeping over in *Revelation*?
15. What revelation of Jesus caused John to fall on his face as if dead?
16. What will happen to those who are not part of the first resurrection?
17. Why do people fail to see the true Jesus?
18. What must Jesus Christ graduate from?

Test

1. The pure Gospel is easy to find in today’s religious activities.
2. The new things God is supposedly doing is nothing more than repackaged lies of Satan.
3. Most Americans understand the sacrifice of truly being entrusted with a calling in God’s kingdom.
4. Many of our church buildings have been built bigger as a means to honor our great God.
5. Without truth, there is no means in which to test religious environments and influences.
6. The message of the Gospel initially introduces Jesus as our Savior, Redeemer, Master, and Lord.
7. Jesus’ sacrifice established a record or living testimony of eternal life.
8. Every eye will witness Jesus’ coming.
9. As the Alpha and Omega, Jesus is declaring His eternal existence.
10. God does not mind people worshipping other “so-called” gods as long as they recognize Him as Creator and the God of heaven.
11. John saw the Lamb of God in the midst of the throne being worshipped.

12. Jesus was clearly on a mission in the book of *Revelation*.
13. Jesus is an ongoing revelation of the Gospel.
14. All we need to do is hear the Gospel to ensure our spiritual destiny.

22

THE PRINCIPLES OF THE ABUNDANT LIFE

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What is the importance of understanding the significance of principles?
2. What is a principle?
3. What are principles comprised of?
4. Who is the Lawgiver?
5. What is man's heart governed by?
6. How many distinct types of principles are in operation? Explain what they are?
7. What fruit is evident when foundational principles are upheld?
8. What represents doctrine in the Bible?
9. What do godly principles serve as for the Christian?
10. How does revelation become reality?
11. What do God's principles promote in people?
12. What are the two spiritual laws?
13. How do people walk?
14. What does the word "if" imply for the Christian?

Test

1. Principles govern our lives at every point.
2. There are many principles of God.
3. Moses is considered the Lawgiver.
4. Principles find their origins in the Spirit.
5. There are three types of principles.
6. Godly principles uphold godly and moral responsibilities.
7. Doctrines not properly applied will become dead-lettered.
8. The Holy Spirit gives life to the things of God.
9. There are some people who can live above or outside of the Word depending on what is going on.
10. Principles inspire conduct.
11. If a person walks according to the law of sin and death, he or she will have questionable conduct or fruits.
12. The Christian life is comprised of many options.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. Why is *Genesis 1:1* such a powerful verse?
2. What does the word “beginning” mean?
3. Why has there been a shift in Christendom?
4. What happens to God when man is deified?
5. How many true Gods are there?
6. What three truths can we draw from *Genesis 1:1*?
7. What does the name “Elohim” imply?
8. What does the word “word” in *John 1:1* imply?
9. What constitutes life?
10. Why do people prefer darkness?
11. What does *John 1:14* tell us?
12. What place should Jesus hold in a person’s life?
13. Explain the first principle.

Test

1. *Genesis 1:1* could lead a person to the right God.
2. Man is searching to know God.
3. All we need to do is believe there is a God to please Him.
4. God is a force that must be reckoned with.
5. Mere man can’t understand God.
6. God is not a person.
7. Christ’s majesty was witnessed in His teachings, miracles and life.
8. The book of *Genesis* ends in a great victory.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What do the first two principles embrace?
2. What does the void earth represent?
3. What will happen if a person does not give way to God?
4. What does a person cling to when in darkness?
5. What is the second principle?
6. What must happen for someone to spiritually change?
7. What does the word “face” mean?
8. What is the purpose for the Spirit to move?
9. What is the Holy Spirit preparing?
10. What symbols represent the Holy Spirit in Scripture?
11. What must the Holy Spirit first do to reach man?
12. What does fire represent?
13. What must the Holy Spirit divide?
14. What are the three aspects of the Holy Spirit we can learn from Abraham’s servant?
15. What is the responsibility of the Holy Ghost?
16. Who often tries to play the Holy Spirit?
17. What did Jesus relate the Holy Spirit to?

18. What does the Holy Spirit shake up in people?

Test

1. Self-sufficient men see their need for God in this world.
2. The person who is in darkness is just confused.
3. The word "move" in *Genesis 1:2* means relocating.
4. It is the Holy Ghost's responsibility to penetrate the darkness.
5. Olive twig in Scripture points to peace.
6. Jesus is the One who sends the Holy Spirit.
7. The Father draws people to His Son through the Holy Spirit.
8. Jesus convicts men of their sin.
9. What happens to those who accept Christ?
10. Jesus sanctifies the believer.
11. All things must be translated from the power of darkness.
12. Many people accept the Holy Spirit's advancement.
13. The Holy Spirit is aggressive towards people.
14. The Holy Spirit's goal is to exalt Himself?
15. The Holy Spirit shakes our lives.
16. We can worship God when we are in turmoil.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What one statement is consistently found in *Genesis 1*?
2. What was the amazing reality about God's creation?
3. What did God declare on the sixth day?
4. What made God's creation complete?
5. How would God enjoy His handiwork?
6. What cast a shadow on God's perfect creation?
7. What kind of condition did man find himself in when Adam rebelled?
8. What is the third principle?
9. What are people trying to create today?
10. What is the first event that must take place for this re-creation to take place?
11. Why must Christians be born from above?
12. What stages must man go through to spiritually mature?
13. What nurtures believers?
14. Explain the firstfruits.
15. Who are Christians to be fashioned after?
16. What next stage is involved in this spiritual maturity?
17. What will be the manifestation of regeneration?
18. Where can one find real joy?
19. What was the true spirit behind the Sabbath?
20. What does spiritual completeness represent?

Test

1. The word “good” in *Genesis 1* means upright.
2. Adam’s life began on the Sabbath.
3. It is God’s heart to watch man enjoy His creation.
4. Adam is the one that brought sorrows and turmoil upon mankind.
5. Man can create his own paradise.
6. God must re-create man.
7. Christians will be born twice, but die only once.
8. Adam was in an innocent and pure state before he sinned.
9. Spiritual conception begins with religious conviction.
10. The firstborn and firstfruits were both dedicated to God.
11. The works of regeneration result in a person being transformed or transfigured.
12. Joy and excitement are the same.
13. Adam made creation complete, but the second man, Christ, makes man complete.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What do the first principles entail?
2. What do the remaining principles encompass?
3. What do the mounts of Eridu symbolize?
4. What do men strive to build?
5. What did God give man?
6. What does man continue to look for without success?
7. What is the fourth principle?
8. What do choices reinforce?
9. What choices are found in *Deuteronomy 30:19-20*?
10. What does a choice of life result in?
11. How many trees in the Garden of Eden could change the quality of Adam’s spiritual life?
12. What choice did Joshua give Israel?
13. When a person makes a choice in light of death and life, what else do they chose?
14. What will choices force?
15. What do the four rivers symbolize?
16. What does one need to realize about these four rivers?
17. What does Pison represent?
18. What does growing in faith mean?
19. What does Gihon represent?
20. What does Tigris represent?
21. What does the Euphrates represent?

Test

1. The remaining principles of God have to do with a Christian’s response to God.

2. The Mounts of Eridu represent man's majesty.
3. Man can change the effects of his fallen condition.
4. Choices reinforce the attitude and lifestyles of people.
5. Man can earn his salvation.
6. There was only one tree in the Garden of Eden that had significance.
7. A person's decisions will determine the path he or she walks.
8. Indecision is a good way to avoid choices.
9. Jesus always brought people to a choice.
10. There are only three distinct responses that affect the person's heart.
11. True faith originates with man's commitment.
12. Pison is known as the Lost River.
13. Debris has made the spring Gihon inaccessible in the past.
14. Tigris runs parallel to the Euphrates.
15. The Euphrates River is the largest and longest river of western Asia.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Why do you think God formed man?
2. What is the fifth principle?
3. What is the priceless content that brings purpose and value to a person's life?
4. What did God give Adam in the Garden?
5. What does the word "dress" mean?
6. What is a bondservant?
7. How did Christians obtain privilege in the kingdom of God?
8. (Fill in the blank.) _____ is everything in the kingdom of God.
9. How does one become identified with Jesus?
10. What was Adam's second responsibility in the Garden?
11. What does the word "keep" in Genesis mean?
12. What one thing could cause imperfection in the Garden of Eden?
13. Why was man formed?
14. What must one learn to glorify God?
15. Where will true worship lead?
16. What should have been Adam's response to Satan's presence in the Garden?
17. What did Adam's disobedience say about what he did or did not value?
18. What two responsibilities do believers have? Explain what they are?
19. Where does man hide when it comes to God.

Test

1. Man is considered a vessel or clay jar.
2. The priceless content for the Christian is the truth of God.
3. Adam did not have any responsibility in the Garden.
4. The term "dress" showed Adam was to serve His Creator.
5. Adam deserved the best.

6. Jesus has the right to rule over us because He has redeemed us.
7. Keep means to protect, guard or attend to.
8. Adam's greatest responsibility was to maintain an unhindered relationship with God.
9. The first five commandments have to do with worshipping God.
10. The real test for Adam was to enjoy the Garden.
11. Adam allowed Satan into the Garden.
12. There are two main commandments for the Christian.
13. Many believers treat God's will as the most important pursuit.
14. Man can love others without loving God.
15. Christians are saved unto good works.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What does the essence of life hinge upon?
2. What is the definition of life?
3. What happened when Adam rebelled in the Garden of Eden?
4. How do most people respond to God?
5. What does it mean to have a spiritual life?
6. How do people display spiritual life?
7. What does a person's quality of life depend on?
8. Who must people have harmony with to ensure quality of life?
9. How does one maintain harmony with God?
10. What is the sixth principle?
11. What is the duty of man?
12. What determines the type of environment that surrounds a person?
13. What does disposition represent?
14. What determines attitude?
15. What was Jesus' main priority?
16. What does *Hebrews 5:8-9* say?
17. What is the problem with carnality?

Test

1. The main truth about God's principles is that they are what constitute and ensure the quality of life.
2. People who lack spiritual life are unable to properly respond to God.
3. Most people are trying to find and fill their lives with God.
4. Spiritual life means you will be able to respond to God.
5. It does not matter how people respond to their spiritual environment.
6. Man's treasures are for his personal use and purpose.
7. All man has to overcome are a few discrepancies.
8. The number "6" represents imperfection.
9. There is no difference between duty and privilege.
10. Giving way to the will of God involves submitting one's will or disposition into obedience.
11. Obedience should be a natural response for someone who truly loves God.

12. Discipline is based on outward strength to resist.
13. The key of salvation comes down to clinging to a person and not a doctrine or concept.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What are the different stages of growth?
2. What does the seventh principle reveal?
3. What door leads to a different existence?
4. What does death represent for man.
5. How did God bring forth greater life in Adam?
6. What does the word "sleep" mean in Scripture?
7. What does the number "7" represent?
8. What did Adam's state of aloneness imply?
9. What veil stands between man and the glory of God?
10. What must take place before one can possess greater life?
11. What must we lose if we are going to save our souls?
12. What steps must take place for the dying out process to possess complete life?
13. (Fill in the blank.) _____ is also an act of consecration.
14. Once the "old man" ceases to reign, the believer has the freedom to take the step towards obtaining consecration?
15. What is the biggest sign that the "old man" reigns?

Test

1. Carnal Christians display fruits of immaturity.
2. The door to a different existence is death.
3. Death in every situation represents finality.
4. Physical death is referred to as a state of sleep.
5. Sleep in Scripture means a literal sleep of the spirit and soul.
6. Man's body will sleep until it is raised up in immortality after physical death.
7. God made man incomplete so he could be made rich and whole.
8. To find greater life, we must strive to hold on to our present life.
9. The Apostle Paul died on a daily basis.
10. The greatest way to deny the "old man" is to obey the Word of God.
11. People must rehabilitate the "old man."

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What do many put stock in as far as their beliefs?
2. What do people discover about creed?
3. What serves as the center of man's life?
4. What is the eighth principle?
5. Where does thinking take place?
6. What type of mind is at enmity with God?
7. How does the carnal mind deal with God?

8. How do people try to hide their attitudes towards God?
9. Where do all issues originate?
10. What will happen to the truth if people only submit their heads to God?
11. What displayed the heart of God in the history of man?
12. What should motivate the heart?
13. What was King David's most valuable asset?
14. What four things must man be willing to give to God?

Test

1. The eighth principle of God has to do with that which motivates a person.
2. The center of our lives is the brain.
3. Creeds answer all the hard questions of life.
4. The brain is spiritual.
5. The heart is the expression of a man's soul.
6. The battle that rages in Christianity is for the mind.
7. The heart must be broken before changes can occur.
8. The natural response of a heart of love is that of giving.
9. Our bodies are nothing but empty, fragile shells or marred useless vessels.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What is the final principle associated with?
2. What does the number "9" represent?
3. What do fruits tell about our lives?
4. What must the saint's life serve as an extension of?
5. What kind of different tastes can Christians leave with others?
6. What taste should Christians leave with others?
7. What happens when the spiritual salt is missing in the Church?
8. How can we benefit from Jesus, our vine?
9. What does abiding mean?
10. What is the ninth principle?
11. What was God telling Adam and Eve in *Genesis 1:28*?
12. What are the two meanings of fruitfulness?
13. What fruit brings glory to God?
14. How does a believer secure union with God?
15. What does agreement in the kingdom of God require?
16. What must the Christian life end in?

Test

1. The number "9" is symbolic of new beginnings.
2. Fruits reveal whether our spiritual lives are healthy.
3. The branch does not need to be completely secured to the vine to produce healthy fruit.
4. The fruit is for the vine.
5. Salt brings contrast.
6. Fluff over the salt causes people to become spiritually dull.

7. There are different faiths.
8. Oneness in Christianity rests securely upon our union with Christ.
9. Oneness between the Father and Jesus pointed to total agreement.
10. Spiritual agreement means there is agreement over spiritual matters.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What do the principles of God encourage, produce and inspire.
2. Explain the important principle found in *Matthew 18:3*?
3. How does Satan operate?
4. How can people possess God's truths?
5. What is the principle in *Matthew 7:2*?
6. What is the principle found in *Galatians 6:6-7*?
7. What is the principle found in *Philippians 4:5*?
8. How can we maintain balance in our spiritual lives?
10. If Christians walked this principle out, they would avoid a lot of pitfalls.
11. Who/what changes the personality of something?
12. What determines the quality of a person's life?
13. How can Christians obtain a greater life in Christ?

Test

1. There are no other godly principles outside of the nine that have been discussed.
2. Spiritual regression is a must to embrace God's kingdom.
3. The things of God are simple in intent and profound in nature.
4. Simplicity is contrary to Satan.
5. Attitudes of others that irritate us the most are the ones we have personally overcome.
6. God's principles are self-explanatory.
7. One of the keys of maintaining balance is keeping Jesus as our focus.
8. There are just a few lifestyles that people can choose from.
9. Christians' tendency is to pursue spiritual things according to fleshly pursuits.
10. Obedience is not as important for Christian growth as other aspects.
11. Christians realize Christianity is a matter of the heart and not the intellect.
12. The unity promoted today among other beliefs is Scriptural.

REVELATION OF THE CROSS

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What is the most important message?
2. What does the cross bring a person back to?
3. What is the ultimate purpose of the cross?
4. How many types of crosses can be found in the Word?
5. Give examples of how the cross is being presented today.
6. How does the Bible serve as a pivotal point?
7. What decision did Jesus make?
8. What decision must man make at the cross of Christ?
9. What two trees stood opposite each other in principle in the Garden of Eden?
10. Which tree represented the world?
11. Which tree represented the cross?

Test

1. The preaching of the cross is foolishness to them that perish.
2. The preaching of the cross is highly valued among Christians.
3. The cross should be a spiritual stake in which to examine one's spiritual condition.
4. The message of the cross brings the presence of God in the midst.
5. The cross of the Bible serves as a pivotal point for all humanity.
6. The cross represents a point of decision.
7. Adam didn't have a real choice in the Garden of Eden.
8. The tree of life must have been attractive in light of the tree of knowledge of good and evil.
9. Christians only need to encounter the cross of Christ once in their life.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What served as an important part of worship in the Old Testament?
2. What were the instructions given to construct a stone altar?
3. What altar was located in the tabernacle?
4. What did the shittim wood represent?
5. What did the brass symbolize?
6. What did *Hebrews 13:10* say in regards to the priest?
7. What is the New Testament altar?
8. What does the cross correspond with?
9. How many different purposes did the altar in the Old Testament serve?

10. What did the altars represent?
11. What does atonement mean?
12. What serves as the Christian's covering?
13. What was the difference between Abel's and Cain's sacrifices?
14. Does the cross serve all four purposes of an altar as ascribed in the Old Testament? Explain your answer.

Test

1. It was not important to God how altars were constructed.
2. Silver symbolized judgment on sin.
3. The priest of the Old Testament could only eat any food from the offerings in the Holy Place.
4. The altars served five different purposes.
5. Abraham and Isaac built altars when they worshipped God.
6. Noah's first act after coming out of the ark was to provide shelter for his family.
7. Sin offerings were made on the Ark of the Covenant.
8. It was the blood of the lamb on the doorposts that caused the angel of death to pass over during the first Passover.
9. God has no real problem with looking on sin.
10. All acceptable sacrifices in the Old Testament pointed to Jesus Christ.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What does *John 3:13-15* mean to you?
2. What serves as a form of judgment in *Numbers 21:5-8*?
3. How were the Israelites saved from the serpents in the wilderness?
4. What happened when people looked at the bronze serpent?
5. How does the bronze serpent represent Christ?
6. What does *Genesis 6:9* say about Noah?
7. What does the ark represent?
8. What happened to the ark in the flood?
9. How many sides are there to the cross? Explain what the difference is between these different sides of the cross.
10. What is the problem with some Christians?

Test

1. Jesus referred to Himself as a fiery serpent.
2. God removed the serpents from among the Israelites.
3. The sin of man has always brought devastation to others.
4. Abraham found favor in God's eyes during this time of wickedness.
5. The ark represents the work of the Holy Spirit.
6. There were only seven people saved in the ark.
7. The entrance to this life in Christ is broad.
8. Most Christians will become totally identified with the cross.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What kind of exchange did Christ make in regards to mankind.
2. What must the followers of Christ exchange?
3. What exchange took place in Abraham's life?
4. What did Abraham finally sacrifice?
5. What picture did Abraham and Isaac portray in the incident surrounding *Genesis 22*?
6. Explain the two types of sacrifice.
7. When Isaac was bound, who or what did he represent?
8. What must the Christian do at the New Testament altar?
9. What happened to Jacob at Bethel.
10. What does "Jabbok" mean?
11. Why did Jacob wrestle with the heavenly being?
12. What does *Revelation 2:17* mean to you?

Test

1. As followers of Christ we must exchange the earthly for the heavenly.
2. Abraham carried the wood that was to be used for the burnt offering on Mount Moriah.
3. There were three types sacrifices that were made for sin.
4. The Church serves as a perpetual sacrifice for the glory of God.
5. Isaac represents both the Son of God and the doomed sinner.
6. Man goes to the altar to mainly do his religious duty.
7. Man appreciates the light; therefore, he is quick to embrace it.
8. Jacob encountered opposition at Bethel.
9. "Jabbok" means to empty.
10. Jacob's uncle proved to be an honorable man in his dealings with Jacob.
11. Jacob's blessing was a new name.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. How can victory be wrought through the cross?
2. What does the name "Reuben" mean?
3. What is the similarity between Reuben's reaction when he discovered Joseph was missing and Jesus journey to the cross?
4. What does spiritual death mean?
5. What does the name "Simeon" mean?
6. What does the second son of Jacob represent?
7. What did it represent when Joseph bound Simeon?
8. What was another interesting fact about Simeon?
9. What was the conclusion as to why Simeon was missing in *Deuteronomy 33*?
10. What does the name "Levi" mean and who or what does he represent?
11. What are the responsibilities of the Holy Spirit?
12. What positions did God entrust to the Levites?
13. What does the Christian serve in relationship to the Holy Spirit?

14. What does the name "Judah" mean?
15. What serves as acceptable sacrifice for Christians?
16. What does thankfulness produce?
17. What does *Genesis 49:8-11* say about the prophecy concerning Judah?
18. What does silver represent?
19. What Canaanite became part of the lineage of Christ through Judah?
20. How does a person gain spiritual liberty?

Test

1. Reuben was the brother who suggested that Joseph be sold into slavery.
2. Healing in Scripture is only in reference to physical healing.
3. Simeon points to the Gospel.
4. Simeon was bound in Egypt.
5. Joseph demanded that they bring Jacob to him before he would loose Simeon.
6. Unbelief puts people into spiritual slumber.
7. The Holy Spirit's main responsibility is to draw people to Jesus Christ.
8. The priests and teachers of the law came out of the tribe of Judah.
9. The Holy Spirit prepares the Christian for death and suffering that comes through the work of the cross.
10. Praise is a form of rejoicing and worship.
11. Jesus came through the line of Levi.
12. The secret of spiritual victory is that of self-denial and sacrifice.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What needs to take place to ensure spiritual progression?
2. What can you discover by studying the names and prophecies concerning the last sons of Jacob?
3. What do the first four sons of Jacob represent to the Christian?
4. What does the name "Dan" mean?
5. What did Moses prophesy about Dan?
6. Who do some believe will come out of the tribe of Dan to judge Israel?
7. What does the name "Naphtali" mean?
8. What does a Christian contend for?
9. What is the greatest hindrance to the work of God?
10. What does faith open the doors to?
11. What does the name "Gad" mean?
12. What is the usual scenario in the Christian walk?
13. What is the significance of trials and testings?
14. What does the name "Asher" mean?
15. Where does happiness originate?
16. What causes unhappiness?
17. What does "fat" mean in Scripture?
18. What does the name "Issachar" mean? What position is a Christian being called to?

19. How does leanness come to a soul?
20. What are the two burdens that allow us to reach our potential if Christians walk in them?
21. What does the name "Zebulum" mean?
22. What did Jacob prophesy about Zebulum?

Test

1. You must become little children to be converted?
2. Regression is a means to maintain a victorious life in Christ?
3. The number five represents redemption.
4. Jesus' followers must decrease, so He can become a reality to them.
5. The antichrist is believed to come out of Naphtali?
6. Self-sufficiency produces unbelief?
7. Gad was told a soldier would overcome him.
8. Blessed means joyful.
9. True happiness comes out of anointing?
10. Jacob told Zebulum that he would become a haven for ships.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. Explain what kind of impression the picture of Jacob's ten sons has made on you personally.
2. What is the purpose of the cross?
3. What happens at the point of the cross for the Christian?
4. What are the purposes behind the personal cross?
5. What kind of insight do the last two sons of Jacob give us?
6. What does the name "Joseph" mean?
7. What does the number 12 represent?
8. What was Jacob's possible reasoning for giving Joseph's inheritance to his two sons?
9. What do the two sons of Joseph represent?
10. What do the two sons of Joseph symbolize for the Christian?
11. What does Benjamin represent?
12. What name did Rachel give her youngest son? Explain what it means.
13. What name did Jacob give his youngest son? Explain what it means?

Test

1. When considering Jacob's sons, a subtle exchange that involved regression took place at the point of Joseph.
2. Christians need to carry their personal cross to show their devotion to Jesus.
3. Jacob gave Joseph's inheritance to his two sons.
4. The tribe of Dan was given a heavenly inheritance instead of an earthly one.
5. Levi is the tribe that is missing in Revelation 7.
6. Manasseh points to eternal life.
7. Ephraim represents the abundant life.
8. Rachel is the one who gave Benjamin his name.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. Is it enough to come up to the cross and embrace it? Explain your answer.
2. What must you do to follow Jesus?
3. What is the personal cross able to do?
4. How do many respond to their personal cross?
5. What does the disciples' cross represent?
6. Why are many Christians in bondage?
7. If a person follows Christ, where will He lead him or her?
8. What are the benefits for carrying our personal cross?
9. What does it show if a person refuses to pick up his or her personal cross?

Test

1. The cross of Christ represents the finished work of the Christian life.
2. Picking up your personal cross means becoming totally identified with His sufferings and death.
3. It is easy to rejoice in our personal cross.
4. The cross of Jesus prepares us to carry our personal cross.
5. When the cross of Christ gives way to the personal cross, one will learn godly discipline.
6. Picking up our personal cross is an option.
7. Being willing to lose our life to gain Christ is a basic principle in God's kingdom.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What was Jesus' first command to His followers?
2. What does "deny" mean?
3. What was Jesus' first declaration from the cross?
4. What must occur before one can forgive?
5. What does the cross represent to those who believe upon Jesus?
6. What is at the heart of reconciliation?
7. What is unforgiveness a product of?
8. What does hope give to others?
9. What were the thieves' being crucified response to Jesus?
10. What promise did Jesus give the thief that sought Him for mercy?
11. What does *John 14:1-3* mean to you?

Test

1. Self-denial implies total abandonment.
2. After Jesus' resurrection, Peter had clarity about his mission in life?
3. Forgiveness produces justification.
4. Forgiveness must be a matter of the heart.
5. Unforgiveness eventually turns into bitterness.
6. The beauty of the cross is that it serves as a place of faith.

7. Both thieves who were crucified with Christ recognized that they were receiving their just punishment.
8. The cross offers hope to the humble.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What does the cross imply?
2. What did Jesus have to give up in order to do His Father's bidding?
3. What was the challenge given to the disciples?
4. What did Jesus have to abandon first in order to carry out His commission?
5. What should Jesus' followers first seek?
6. What did Jesus say to the second man in *Luke 9:60*?
7. What should a Christian's attitude be towards his or her earthly family?
8. What brings separation within the earthly family?
9. Are there benefits in being willing to leave family and follow Jesus?
10. What will bring separation in a Christian's life?
11. What was the greatest sorrow Jesus experienced?

Test

1. Jesus was able to maintain His earthly identity and associations.
2. Jesus will not call His disciples to give up what they consider normal.
3. The world represents all that is enticing and dead.
4. People's priorities are usually in line with the world.
5. Worldly priorities constitute idolatry.
6. Christians can live indifferently to the world if they have not been crucified to it.
7. The Apostle Paul counted some of the things of the world as valuable.
8. Truth will discern as to whether it will ignore something.
9. Christians should value the extended earthly family over the Christian family.
10. Jesus was temporarily separated from the Father, so that His followers could be separated unto God.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What can prove to be the most difficult aspect of the cross?
2. What statement did Jesus make that gave insight into His ordeal?
3. What does *Matthew 20:22-23* mean to you?
4. What kind of wounds did Jesus endure?
5. What does the cup of suffering and sorrow imply?
6. What does suffering bring to a person's soul?
7. Why did Jesus experience great thirst?
8. What were the two angels doing over the mercy seat on the Ark of the Covenant?
9. What was Jesus' sixth statement?
10. What one article was used in the first Passover and during Jesus' time on the cross?

11. What point can the cross bring a person to?
12. What is the goal of the Holy Spirit?
13. What was Jesus' last statement?

Test

1. Jesus drank of two different types of cup on the cross.
2. Jesus did not suffer every type of wound known to man.
3. The cross does not always mean intense suffering.
4. Suffering's constant companion is sorrow.
5. The Christians' cross will bring him or her to a place of spiritual thirst.
6. Jesus' invitation is to walking in spiritual pastures with Him.
7. Judgment and mercy came together on the cross to produce grace.
8. The heart of God for Christians is to solely rely on the salvation experience.
9. The work of perfection brings forth a finished product.
10. Unfeigned faith is only revealed when the person manages to conjure it up through sentiment and devotion.
11. The cross is an option.

Chapters 12 and 13

Questions

1. What is the final aspect of the cross?
2. What should be the hope of every believer?
3. Which Old Testament writers clearly mentioned resurrection?
4. What is resurrection life?
5. How does a believer receive resurrection life?
6. What does it take for the new life to be evident?
7. How can one obtain the power of resurrection?
8. How did the cross manifest itself in Paul's life?
9. What do we have to comprehend to grasp the complete work of the cross?
10. What is the significance of the cross?

Test

1. The real victory of the cross is found in Jesus' death.
2. Jesus knew the cross was the end of His journey.
3. For there to be a resurrection, there must be evidence of death.
4. The old man represents man's sinful ways.
5. The Apostle Paul's life displayed the power of the cross.
6. The work of the cross is complicated.
7. The mind of enemies of the cross is on earthly things.

24

THINK ON THESE THINGS

Chapter 1

Questions

1. Why do people faint in their minds?
2. How does one properly interpret his or her environment?
3. How is the mind transformed?
4. What must we discipline to determine what influences us and how we will respond?
5. What are our senses wrapped up with?
6. What are the five steps that are involved with our thinking process?
7. What does it mean to take inventory?
8. What can evidence prove?
9. Explain how the concept of “count” operates in our way of thinking.
10. How does reasoning work in a person’s way of thinking?
11. Explain how experience works.
12. How trustworthy are the three popular premises that people operate within?

Test

1. People close down their minds when they are afraid.
2. Senses become subject to a person’s way of thinking.
3. There is a big difference between discerning and judging.
4. Being conformed to the world’s way of thinking means we are being conditioned or bent towards its influences and persuasions.
5. To ensure the mind is transformed, we must understand the thought process.
6. The first step we must take in our thinking is to reason out a situation.
7. Taking inventory represents the premise in which we will consider a situation.
8. Personal conclusions are trustworthy.
9. Platitudes are not really in step with reality.
10. Experience can translate into common sense.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What is the premise that every believer must approach a situation?
2. What are the four cloaks that people hide behind?
3. What will happen to those who do not wear the proper wedding garments?
4. Who or what serves as our robe of righteousness.
5. What does the cloak of the world embody?
6. What did each cloak hide?

7. What sets up false realities?
8. How do people handle being transparent?
9. How does the wall of self manifest itself?
10. What does it take to ensure truth becomes a premise?
11. What must we do to end in wisdom?

Test

1. The premise of a matter will determine both the conclusions and spirit in which a person approaches a situation.
2. Most people feel free to be honest about a matter.
3. Adam was successful in hiding from God
4. The religious cloak covers up white tombs that are full of dead men's bones.
5. The righteousness of Christ makes us acceptable to God.
6. God will destroy the covering over nations and people.
7. Since God loves people, they will prosper regardless of whether they confess sin or not.
8. Fear is the greatest wall people hide behind.
9. Jericho means a "pleasant place."
10. Truth operates according to the actual state of affairs.
11. Godly virtues find their source in good intentions.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What will the premise of truth ensure?
2. How did Isaac respond when challenged over the wells?
3. What is the significance of the large place?
4. How did Isaac respond to his encounter with God?
5. What encourages a right relationship with God?
6. What ingredient ensures a right environment?
7. Where must honesty operate in our lives?
8. What did the Bible say about David's heart?

Test

1. Environment will inspire the type of spirit that will be in operation.
2. Isaac received promises from God because of his personal relationship with God.
3. It was at Sitnah that God introduced Himself to Isaac.
4. When a person establishes a healthy relationship with God, he or she will experience peace.
5. Honesty is marked by integrity.
6. Honorable intentions will ensure that a person will not be treacherous in his or her dealings.
7. An honest and good heart represents good ground in which fruits will come forth for the glory of God.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What proves to be a major problem for many people?
2. What kind of environment do most people prefer?
3. What will maintain the integrity of truth?
4. What will "just" translate into?
5. What does justice require in one's character?
6. What are the three levels of spiritual maturity?
7. What will be the natural response of those who have come to full age?
8. How will the just live?
9. What must we do to ensure we are just?

Test

1. People are born with character.
2. To be just means to be innocent in a matter.
3. The opposite of being morally upright is that of transgression.
4. Young men and women are distinguished by the love of the Father.
5. The mature Christian does not struggle with the flesh like those who are still maturing in their Christian life.
6. Justification implies coming to God just as you are.
7. To be just, a person must start from the attitude of meekness.
8. To be just, we will actually execute judgment.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What must we think on to approach life?
2. What does being pure imply?
3. What does *Titus 1:15-16* tell us about purity and defilement?
4. How do most people approach a matter?
5. What kind of environment does selfishness produce?
6. Why do people choose to remain ignorant about matters?
7. What will a defiled heart produce?
8. How do many people hide from God?
9. How did Peter explain the pure heart?
10. What is clearly missing when people lack a pure heart?
11. What serves as a breeding ground for moral deviation?
12. What makes Christians spiritually dull?
13. What does it mean to partake of Jesus' divine nature?
14. How is purity established in a person's life?

Test

1. The opposite of pure is defilement.
2. Due to God's grace, it is not necessary to be pure to see God.
3. What does the heart represent?
4. If you start from a pure mind, you will regard matters in a clear, concise manner.

5. A stony heart implies a hard, indifferent heart.
6. Ignorance is often confused with innocence.
7. The real source of purity can be traced back to innocence.
8. You can only purify your soul when your heart and deeds are in line with Spirit?
9. Godly love is a manifestation of a right attitude.
10. Christians trip over their responsibility to others.
11. Doing good deeds is the key to the promise of the great escape.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. What will our life become an expression of?
2. Explain Jesus' attitude.
3. How do we develop the attitude of Jesus?
4. What must we think on to develop a right attitude?
5. What would identify Jesus as the Promised One?
6. What will people see when they witness the loveliness of Jesus?
7. Why were David and Jonathan considered lovely?
8. Why was John the Baptist considered lovely?
9. What is considered the essence of loveliness?
10. What will abiding in Jesus ensure about our walk?

Test

1. Christianity is a matter of good religion.
2. Expression reflects attitude.
3. The purer we become in our approach, the more we will express Jesus.
4. Lovely means we have a beautiful way of doing things that will impress others.
5. It is more important that people see the loveliness of our Savior in our countenance.
6. John the Baptist was considered lovely because of his attitude towards Jesus.
7. Truth is not always lovely to those lean in spirit.
8. The extent in which I reflect Jesus will be determined by how much I have been exposed to Him.
9. The yoke of Jesus can be hard to bear.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What will determine our frame of reference?
2. Explain how the frame of reference operates.
3. What does conduct serve as in our lives?
4. How is godliness expressed?
5. How do we acquire contentment?
6. How does unbelief walk before God?
7. What are good works a manifestation of?

8. Describe the character or works that come out of godly conduct.
9. What will it take to establish right thinking in the area of conduct?
10. What does good report point to?
11. What practices would end in a good report?
12. What distinguished Cornelius and Ananias?
13. What is missing in people's lives when they display a mixture?

Test

1. Conduct becomes the truest expression of who a person is becoming before God.
2. Lovely countenance will express itself in godly conduct.
3. Godly conduct finds its source in religion.
4. Contentment is a preference.
5. The core of dissatisfaction is unhappiness.
6. Good works are a visible evidence of contentment.
7. God will accept any type of work from His people.
8. Thinking on that which would be of a good report, would ultimately reveal the type of conduct or behavior that is unacceptable to God.
9. Most people compromise their character by being treacherous in their dealings.
10. It is hard to find distinguished conduct among Christians that have compromised with the world.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. Why must we have the mind of Christ?
2. Describe how the mind of Jesus expressed itself in His life?
3. What did Oswald Chambers say about Jesus as man?
4. As Christians what do we need to realize in our Christian life?
5. Summarize the Apostle Paul's instruction in *Philippians 4:8*.
6. What is the springboard to ensure the integrity of our thought process?
7. What does virtue point to?
8. How will each aspect of right thinking express itself in an excellent way?
9. What is the source of excellency?
10. How can virtue exist in our thinking?
11. What is the excellent sacrifice that will come out of virtuous qualities?
12. Explain when acceptable praise occurs.
13. Explain the significance of thankfulness.

Test

1. Having the mind of Christ is optional for believers.
2. Jesus was the Son of God, but He possessed the mind and character of the perfect man.
3. Jesus' perfection in His humanity came from His deity.
4. Jesus serves as our example in His deity.
5. By having the mind of Christ, it means we will have His disposition.

6. Virtue needs to be visible in most of our thinking.
7. You can find some excellency in the flesh.
8. If virtuous characteristics exist, you can be assured that you will not be barren in the knowledge of Jesus Christ.
9. Praise has been replaced with emotional hype in many of the religious arenas.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What does the soul and sensibility entail?
2. What is the real purpose of the soul?
3. What does a self-centered perspective make people?
4. What kinds of people fail to make a connection to God?
5. What does the harsh reality of man speak about?
6. What is out of order in this world?
7. What connects a person to God?
8. How does one know he or she is born again?
9. What will the disposition determine?
10. What does it mean to possess eternal life?
11. What does hope come from?
12. What is gentleness, and what does it result in?
13. What is faithfulness, and how does it manifest itself?
14. What does self-control do with knowledge?
15. What will people taste when partaking of godly fruit?
16. What will people touch when encountering the fruit of the Spirit?

Test

1. The mind in the Bible is another word for our physical brain.
2. Since the fall of man in the garden, man has become selfish.
3. Jesus told people to take heed as to how they hear a matter.
4. The real battle over the mind has to do with the reality that surrounds man.
5. The conscience of man is revived by religion.
6. Spiritual fruits have to do with disposition.
7. The thought process will determine the condition of the soul.
8. The connection with God begins at the point of Jesus' redemption.
9. Joy is happiness.
10. Peace is a place where there is no conflict.
11. People must cling to hope when circumstances are closing in on them.
12. A soul under control is tempered by personal discipline.
13. Christians must discern the fruits of others.
14. The counterfeit fruit lacks the life, disposition, and ways of Jesus

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What are people trying to do with God?
2. Why are we told how to think?

3. Explain the process of thinking according to *Philippians 4:8*.
4. What will it take to transform the mind?
5. How is the mind developed?
6. How is the life of Christ expressed?
7. What are the main purposes for thinking?
8. From what platform do we learn?
9. What do we learn?
10. How is the righteousness of Christ realized?
11. Where is acceptable righteousness found?
12. What does it mean to receive?
13. What ensures purity?
14. In what state can we be assured of having the Spirit?
15. What is the ladder that connects earth bound man to heaven?

Test

1. The Spirit's goal is to lift us above the fleshly and worldly influences.
2. The mind of Christ entails discipline.
3. There are three ways in which the mind of Christ is expressed.
4. The mind does not really influence our disposition.
5. Wisdom implies truth has been walked out, experienced and deemed as truth.
6. Lessons cannot be learned unless we change our way of thinking.
7. Godly wisdom makes for a just man.
8. Most people want life on their terms.
9. Positionally we have been placed in Jesus' redemption.
10. Most people faint in their minds.

25

THE VICTORIOUS JOURNEY

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What is Christianity?
2. What was a couple of the influences that blurred the Christian walk?
3. When does the spiritual journey begin?
4. What does being born again mean?
5. How did the author initially perceive Jesus?
6. What did the author learn about being spiritually broken?
7. How did the author begin to define Christianity?
8. What detours did the author take?
9. What did the author discover about the world?
10. What was the author's goal?
11. What covered the author's inward struggles?
12. What did the author realize she put her confidence in?
13. What is idolatry consistent claim?
14. What does the treachery clothed itself in?
15. What happen to the prophet in *1 Kings 13*?
16. How do believers keep on the right course?
17. What keeps a person on the right course?

Test

1. Inner conflict is caused by an improper attitude about one's life in God.
2. The Christian journey begins with the sinner's prayer.
3. The spiritual birth often occurs when one comes to the end of self.
4. Most people simply know of Jesus, but few know Him.
5. The author found herself in grave conflict when she realized the reality of Jesus' death.
6. Certain aspects of the world can complement the Christian walk.
7. Knowing the Word assures a person of obtaining power in his or her life.
8. The author developed her discernment due to her motives.
9. Idolatry causes at least 98% of the spiritual detours taken by believers.
10. The prophet in *1 Kings 13*, name is never mentioned.
11. Satan's goal is to wear down the patience of the saints.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. What is the goal of this spiritual journey?
2. What must people do to possess happiness?

3. How can truth be realized?
4. How do many people define life?
5. How is life defined?
6. What kind of perception does a person have of life until they walk it out?
7. What cause confusion and fear in people?
8. What does the quality of life depend on?
9. What can be established by this spiritual journey?
10. What does not constitute the Christian walk?
11. Why do some people treat Christianity as a vacation?
12. Who/what serves as our source of rest and lasting pleasure?
13. In what light do most Christians consider their spiritual journey?
14. What treasures must a Christian discover on his or her journey?
15. Where do people put their trust when they are simply hearers of the Word rather than doers of it?
16. Who makes up those who are dreamers?
17. What motivates those who have great plans for Christ's kingdom?
18. What did King David tell Solomon in regards to the building of the temple?
19. Who serves as the Christian's life?

Test

1. The secret of real life is the pursuit of happiness.
2. To possess the concept that people have about happiness and life, one would have to become god of their world.
3. People concepts of life are realistic.
4. The born again experience enables man to interact with God.
5. Man was created to operate in the eternal.
6. The spiritual journey is designed to make a person strong.
7. Focus determines the direction a person walks.
8. Dreamers are those whose spiritual walk is cheap.
9. The Christian's life finds its source in service and good works.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What does it take for a person to successfully be a wayfarer?
2. What are saints refer to?
3. What should Christians refrain from partaking of?
4. What does it mean for Christians to have a relationship with the world?
5. What does the struggle with the world create in Christians?
6. What does the Word say about masters?
7. What happens when a Christ comes into agreement with the world?
8. Why do Christians desire to hold onto the world?
9. How can a person's attraction towards the world cease?
10. What are the avenues the world uses to entangle us?
11. What is the root of all evil?
12. How has the agreement between the world and the Church affected the Christians?

13. What do Christians fail to realize about *1 Corinthians 10:13*?
14. What must believers do to successfully flee idolatry?
15. What are youthful lusts?

Test

1. Satan tempts man to give way to his own lust.
2. Separation from the world comes down to the affections of the heart.
3. The world tolerated Jesus.
4. Jesus guaranteed that Christians would get through the world without much challenge.
5. Each fleshly pursuit enlarges the appetites to chase after more fulfillments.
6. A disposition towards the world changes when a person feels bad about their actions.
7. There are four avenues in which the world can entangle a person.
8. Agreement with the world is spiritual harlotry.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. What are the types of disposition that exist towards the world?
2. Describe those with the disposition of the victims.
3. Describe the associates of the world.
4. How do Christians see themselves when they possess the wrong disposition?
5. How do the real strangers and pilgrims of the world walk?
6. What is a stranger, and how does he or she respond?
7. How do we see this attitude of a stranger in Abraham?
8. What does a stranger need to get through this world?
9. What was a refuge city?
10. Who/what serves as a Christian's refuge city?
11. What did Abraham understand about the quality of life?
12. What is a pilgrim?
13. What was the pilgrim's desire?
14. Why did God form man?
15. What must we do as strangers and pilgrims in the world?

Test

1. There are four types of dispositions towards the world.
2. The associates of the world are the ones who fall prey to Satan's traps.
3. Those who prostitute themselves with the world do so to experience the pleasures of the world.
4. Christians who see themselves as victims thought they could use the world for the own purpose.
5. Christians who are tourists will be as strangers or pilgrims in the world.
6. A stranger is a foreigner.
7. Having spiritual vision is not that important if you have a right attitude.
8. To be ensured of the protection of a refuge city, a person had to be within the gates.

9. The church serves as the Christian's refuge city.
10. Pilgrims are the same as strangers.
11. Pilgrims view this world as an enemy.
12. The Church lacks power because they are not seeking life in the right place.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What does pilgrimage mean?
2. What does the Word say about the gate into the Christian life?
3. What did the author discover about the gate?
4. Why do many people fail to enter the gate?
5. What does *Jeremiah 29:13* instruct us to do?
6. What must believers do when it comes to the way?
7. What did Jesus reveal as the way?
8. Explain the different part of the pattern of Jesus as the Servant.
9. What are the parts found in Jesus' pattern of suffering?
10. What does each part of the pattern of suffering does it point to?
11. Where did Jesus' intense focus bring Him?
12. What do the words "strait" and "narrow" mean?
13. Why was the gate constructed?
14. Where does life come from?
15. What was the secret of Jesus' victory?

Test

1. The Christian journey begins with an easy gate.
2. It is easy to find this narrow gate.
3. The gate to life is not a religious or denominational gate.
4. Most people's understanding of Christ is based on personal studies.
5. It is easy to find Jesus when you have a religious background.
6. Jesus revealed three distinct patterns as the Way.
7. Godly obedience comes out of suffering.
8. There are three parts to the pattern of suffering.
9. Christians cannot have real peace in the world.
10. You don't need the love of God to offer an acceptable sacrifice.
11. "Strait" means affliction.
12. People try to avoid entering the narrow gate to avoid death to the self-life.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. Why is the broad path popular?
2. What can we learn by studying counterfeits?
3. Who was the second man?
4. What happen in the situation with Cain and Abel?
5. Explain the difference between Ishmael and Isaac?
6. Explain the difference between Esau and Jacob.
7. How do the children of Israel serves as our examples?

8. Who served as the opposite example of Israel?
9. Who were the next examples after that of Israel? Explain their difference.
10. Who was Samson? Who serve the opposite of Samson?
11. Explain the difference between Eli and Samuel.
12. Explain the difference between Saul and David.

Test

1. The broad path is consider wise and acceptable to those of the world
2. Cain sacrificed his brother because of independence.
3. Ishmael was able to lay hold of some of the promises guaranteed to Abraham.
4. Jacob was self-sufficient in his pursuits.
5. The children of Israel operated according to presumptions.
6. The Orpahs of the world are full of good intentions.
7. Samson became vulnerable to his enemies because he allowed his hands to be tied up.
8. Eli was casual about sin.
9. David was a man after God's own heart.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. What does the essence of Christianity come down to?
2. What can Christian learn the journey of Israel journey to the Promised Land?
3. What was the purpose behind the wilderness experience?
4. God delivered the Promised Land to Israel, but what did each tribe have to do?
5. What mandate did God give Israel?
6. Why did Israel fail to enter the Promised Land?
7. Why do people fail to enter the narrow gate?
8. What must Christians do to posses the promises of God?
9. What are the three obstacles or enemies that will keep people form entering the Promised Land?
10. What must Christians do with their enemies?
11. What did God want Israel to do with the inhabitants of the Promised Land?
12. Why do God's people fail to drive their enemies out of the land?
13. What does the enemy of the soul represent?
14. What are the five obstacles that lead people into idolatry? Explain how each of these obstacles work?
15. What are the attitudes that people have towards Satan?
16. Why do people give way to the broad path?
17. How does an idolatrous heart affect people?

Test

1. Most Christians understand what Christianity is all about.
2. The wilderness was a place of defeat.

3. This issue of the wilderness comes down to whether Israel would come to the place of total reliance on God.
4. To personally possess the promises of God, means a person is overcoming obstacles.
5. There are two main enemies of Christians.
6. There were six tribes that were slack about possessing their inheritance.
7. Christians prove to be passive and complacent when they have not concept about their eternal inheritance.
8. Israel drove their enemies out of the land.
9. Idolatry changes a person's focus.
10. One must flee fear.
11. People operate in extremes with Satan.
12. Those with a perfect heart will do what is right.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. Who will taste the second death?
2. What must we understand about the narrow way?
3. Who will direct the steps of God's people?
4. What does it mean to walk in the way?
5. What tripped up the children of Israel?
6. What will people be judged for?
7. What did Israel's journey start with? How does this relate to the Christian life?
8. What does Ethan represent for the Christian?
9. What does Marah represent for the Christians?
10. What do fountains represent?
11. What wildernesses comprise the harsh wilderness?
12. Why are Christians restless?
13. What lessons did the author learn in her spiritual journey?

Test

1. People are actually determining their eternal destination by the way they walk.
2. God cannot direct His people's steps unless their heart is right.
3. People will only be judged for their actions.
4. The Red Sea represents total baptism.
5. Fountains point to the Holy Spirit.
6. The harsh wilderness mentioned in *Deuteronomy 1:19* was comprised of four wildernesses.
7. Rhiphidim means "rest" or "stay".
8. Many places the Israelites came to are insignificant.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. What must happen before a new believer can begin this walk?
2. Who was the first person God called? Why did He call this person?
3. What happened to Cain when God contended with him?

4. What was Jesus' initial call to everyone? Why do people refuse to adhere to this call?
5. What is the next call after repentance?
6. Who does God call out to?
7. What are the three types of separations?
8. What three separations did Jesus experience?
9. How did Abraham experience separation?
10. How does Abraham separation relate to the Christian life?
11. What cannot believers share with others?
12. What was one of Abraham's hardest separations?
13. Why was Moses separated from his family?
14. How is humility worked in a person?
15. What is Jesus' final call?
16. What must one discover on this journey?

Test

1. The spiritual journey starts with the spiritual walk.
2. Jesus' call does not go out to everyone.
3. A person's disposition and fruit will be based on a person's relationship with God and others.
4. In consecration, the person separates from that which would hinder him or her.
5. Sanctification is where a person is prepared and anointed.
6. The push for strong family can override the spiritual truths of God.
7. Much of separation is necessary because of paganism.
8. Jesus came to bring peace between people.
9. People can trust their personal motives.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. Explain the importance of preparation for this spiritual journey.
2. What is much of Christianity made up of?
3. Explain how believers survive drudgery.
4. What does the race in Christianity entail?
5. What did slavery bring to Israel?
6. What can cause an identity crisis?
7. When do people call out for deliverance?
8. What was God's main goal towards Israel?
9. Why do Christians have a mixture?
10. What one consistent demand that God made in regard to Israel?
11. How did God break the Egyptians stiff-neck?
12. What was the first request for the Israelites?
13. What does service point to?
14. What characteristics make up worship?
15. What kind of environment does thankfulness set up?
16. What was the first judgment upon Egypt?

17. Why did Pharaoh try to keep the little ones and the flock from going with Israel?

Test

1. There is not a lot of preparation involved on the spiritual journey.
2. The spiritual journey is about service.
3. Real test in drudgery comes down to faithfulness.
4. Saints are strangers in this world.
5. People are quick to call out for deliverance.
6. Pharaoh just tremble when he heard of Jehovah God.
7. The plagues of Egypt humbled the many idols of this country.
8. God's dealings with Egypt and Israel were quickly forgotten.
9. Israel lacked fear of God.
10. Satan has no legal claims on people.
11. Pharaoh represents Satan and Egypt symbolizes the world.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What can we recognize about God in *Exodus 13:17-18*?
2. What was God's desire for His people?
3. What does Moses say about God's commitment?
4. Where did the caring God of Israel bring the descendants of Abraham?
5. What does the word "Shur" mean?
6. What does the concept of wall point to?
7. What served as the initial wall of adversity?
8. What were the three distinct separations that took place in the first incident?
9. Where does identification occur?
10. What did God humbled at the Red Sea?
11. What happens when a nation fails to recognize the leadership, power and authority of God?
12. What happened at Marah?
13. What does the wilderness of Shur represent?
14. What does Elim point to?
15. What does Jesus represent?

Test

1. God is a dotting Father, protective husband, and a considerate master.
2. Most of God's people see His care, commitment, love, and protection.
3. Shur represents blessings.
4. The wilderness is a type of grave.
5. Israel's separation from Egypt was complete.
6. When a person follows the light, the darkness will become more defined.
7. People have four main layers of self to be dealt with.
8. Man can obtain strength outside of God.
9. Horses and chariots represent man's strength.
10. The events at Mara represent the cross of Christ.

11. Rejoicing in the bad times produces sweetness.
12. The greatest theme of Shur is ridding man of personal strength.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What does the wilderness of Sin represent?
2. What does Sinai mean?
3. Explain how both the wilderness of Shur and the wilderness of Sin are the products of the grave.
4. What happen when Jesus went to the Jordan River?
5. What occasionally reigned in the wilderness of Sin?
6. What was the wilderness capable of doing in regards to the flesh?
7. What can grace turn into if there is no repentance or maturity?
8. What will God always provide?
9. What is the habit of the flesh?
10. What lessons were the Israelites to learn from the manna from heaven?
11. Explain the difference between needs and desires?
12. What was manna symbolic of?

Test

1. The wilderness of Sin was located between Elim and Sinai.
2. The wilderness of Sin represents separation.
3. Witness implies a martyr that suffers death.
4. Murmuring is an obstinate attitude.
5. God gives us our desires.
6. The Israelites were to gather the manna based on their daily needs every day of the week.
7. There is no difference between needs and wants.
8. The quail addressed the wants of Israel.

Chapter 13

Questions

1. What does Rephidim mean?
2. What do valleys represent? In what way does this attitude come?
3. What did Israel do with God at Rephidim?
4. What did Moses instruct the elders to do?
5. What did the smitten rock represent?
6. What did the water coming out of the rock represent?
7. What does Isaac's example shows us?
8. What does Amalek symbolize?
9. What can we learn about the flesh from Amalek?
10. How will the flesh be subdued?
11. What does the rod represent?
12. How does one overcome the flesh?
13. What is the stone under Moses' arm represent?

14. What does Jehovah-nissi mean?

Test

1. The problem with Rephidim is that there was no shade.
2. The test at Rephidim was a new test.
3. God was standing between Moses and the rock.
4. Jesus wants to bring living water to us.
5. Meribah means bitterness.
6. The flesh can be quickly defeated
7. Joshua and the army were able to fight the battle with Amalek in their own power.
8. There is authority in the Word as long as it is obeyed.
9. Jesus is the Christian's banner.

Chapter 14

Questions

1. When did Israel come to the wilderness of Sinai?
2. What does the wilderness of Sinai point to in light of the grave?
3. What lesson did man have to learn in Sinai?
4. What else that the grave reveal about man?
5. What does Sinai represent about the confidence of man?
6. What is the main goal behind preparation?
7. Why did God require such a preparation for Israel?
8. How would the integrity and intention of the covenant be revealed?
9. What was the first lesson of Sinai?
10. What happens when man looks to man to intercede?
11. What is the greatest challenge for a minister of the Gospel?
12. Summarize Moses' spiritual journey with God.
13. What should be the heart of every Christian?
14. What was the purpose of the law?
15. How as the law initially introduced to Israel?
16. What does idolatry reveal about God's people?
17. Where can idols be found in most people, and how do they gain identity?
18. What are the four types of worshippers?

Test

1. The wilderness of Shur represents death in relationship to the grave.
2. The wilderness of Sinai points to preparation in light of the grave.
3. Preparation can occur while one is on the move.
4. Learning to abide is a hard lesson to learn?
5. Preparation involves sanctification.
6. Consecration points to the work of holiness.
7. The children of Israel embrace the presence of God.
8. God's kingdom is established within one person at a time.
9. Sinai represented Moses coming higher with God.
10. The law is to serve as a schoolmaster that would lead a person to Jesus.

11. An improper spiritual foundation results in idolatry.
12. Most American idols are obvious.
13. Idols are nothing more than man's design and construction.
14. Sinai shows the spiritual life is a series of choices.
15. Once Israel was defiled by idolatry, they just had to cleanse the tabernacle to ensure God's presence in their midst.

Chapter 15

Questions

1. What can happen on the spiritual journey?
2. What was established in Sinai?
3. Where did the cloud rest?
4. What did this wilderness reveal about Israel?
5. What went before Israel?
6. What does the Ark of the Covenant represent to the Christians?
7. What was Moses' prayer for the journey?
8. What is underneath idolatry?
9. What does God resist and judge?
10. How must the idol of pride be confronted?
11. What do people operate from when they look back? Explain how it works.
12. What happened to Miriam and Aaron in the wilderness?
13. What kind of report was brought back to Israel? What happens when this report was given?
14. Where did Israel's conclusions come from?
15. What was the wilderness of Paran marked by?
16. What happened to the men of Korah?
17. What did the budding of the rod represent?

Test

1. Journeys always involve the unknown.
2. The children had spent 1½ years in Sinai.
3. God brought Israel to Sinai to establish a life in Him.
4. The ark had two articles in its belly.
5. In the journey, God's grace turned into warnings and judgment.
6. Paran represents judgment in regards to the grave.
7. Paran represents the foolishness of the flesh.
8. At the core of pride are rights.
9. People who look back do so because their memories are realistic about what they left behind.
10. Aaron's rod was the only one that budded.
11. If grace is not present, then judgment will be operating.

Chapter 16

Questions

1. How were we introduced to the wilderness of Zin?
2. How did the Word present Miriam's part in Israel?

3. What does the wilderness of Zin represent as far as the source that man puts his reliance in?
4. How does rebellion express itself?
5. What does Miriam's death signals?
6. What kind of door does the wilderness of Zin represent?
7. How will grace prevail over the sin nature?
8. What does the door of the grave represent for the saint?
9. How did the flesh raise its head in Zin?
10. What does familiarities with God result in?
11. What did God tell Moses to do with the rock to bring forth water?
12. How do the two rock incidents represent Jesus?
13. How did God discipline Moses and Aaron?
14. What happened at the Mount of Transfiguration?
15. What did Aaron represent? What does he represent for the Christians?
16. What is important to God on this journey?
17. How did God discipline Israel when they murmur?
18. What did God provide for His people?
19. What happen to Balaam?
20. What will one encounter when one is putting off the old?
21. What four events had to take place before Israel could enter the Promised Land?

Test

1. Miriam was considered one of the leaders of Israel.
2. The sin nature always instigates rebellion against the authority of God.
3. Miriam's death represents a new life?
4. God's mercy preserves His people in the midst of great challenges and circumstances.
5. Zin represented the victory of the grave.
6. Self-sufficiency was found in the children of Israel.
7. When self takes credit for God, it is the same as touching His glory.
8. The more self is put off, the more battles will be won?
9. The greatest enemy is Satan.
10. God takes our enemies out so that we will no longer be oppressed or challenge.
11. Moses died on Mount Hor.

Chapter 17

Questions

1. What was the Promised Land border by?
2. Who was introduced into history at the River Jordan?
3. What did the Jordan River serve as to the Israelites?
4. What did the children of Israel have to do before they could go to the Promised Land?
5. What does the River Jordan represent?
6. Explain the characteristics of the Jordan River, and what they each represent.

7. How does the Jordan River represent sin?
8. What happened at Jordan River that was significant?
9. What will it take for a person to stop the descent of distractions?
10. What serves as the Christian's memorial?

Test

1. The word "Jordan" means ascended.
2. Tribes of Simeon, Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh chose the opposite side of the Promised Land on the other side of Jordan River.
3. The real wonderment about Jesus was His identity.
4. Jordan represents identification to God
5. The Jordan River was a very deep river.
6. Naaman rejected the Jordan River because it was dirty in appearance.
7. The right procedure is to wait for God to part the river before you step in.
8. Most people are looking for something elaborate and glamorous to bring healing and salvation.
9. Christians who follow Jesus will always ascend.

Chapter 18

Questions

1. What is Gilgal a picture of?
2. Where are all the enemies of Christians defeated?
3. How do each enemy of the Christian put them in bondage?
4. Why is Gilgal important?
5. What is the first thing the children of Israel had to do?
6. What did cutting away the foreskin represent?
7. What would make the children of Israel distinct?
8. What is used for use for spiritual circumcision?
9. What cleanses Christians?
10. What did God roll away at Gilgal?
11. What makes a person a stranger to God?
12. What feast did they keep at Gilgal?
13. What ceased at Gilgal?
14. What does the fruitful life represent?
15. Who did Joshua encounter?
16. Who does Jesus represent?
17. What did Joshua's shoes represent?

Test

1. Fear is an effective tool to defeat enemies.
2. Without Gilgal the children of Israel would not be able to enter into the Promised Land.
3. Most Christians realize the significance of Gilgal.
4. Circumcision represented a covenant.
5. The Arabic root word of covenants contains the idea of cutting.
6. God rolled away the residues of the wilderness at Gilgal.

7. One does not need to be healed before he or she goes on to the Promised Land.
8. The children of Israel kept the Feast of the Tabernacles at Gilgal.
9. Christianity is marked by death that is to produce an abundant, fruitful life.
10. Humility was Joshua's greatest strength.
11. The parting of Jordan River was Joshua's last vision before possessing the Promised Land.

Chapter 19

Questions

1. What does a person need to understand to possess the new life?
2. What is the purpose behind possessing the land?
3. What serves as the door for Christians to enter into order to embark on the spiritual journey?
4. What did the wilderness manage to do for the children of Israel?
5. What would the Promised Land address?
6. What does *Romans 3:23* tell us?
7. What has darkness caused in man?
8. What is personal whiteness? In what way does it hinder the work of God?
9. What must God possess in regards to Christians?
10. What three things must God possess in a person's life?
11. What must a person recognize and contend with before Christianity becomes consuming and victorious.
12. What does Jericho represent?
13. What came out of the total destruction of Jericho?
14. What does Ai represent? And, what did Israel learn from this incident? Why were they defeated?
15. How is humility established?
16. What happened after Ai was defeated?
17. What does the incident with Gibeonites teach us?
18. What does slackness mean?
19. How does compromise express itself?

Test

1. Possessing the new can be quickly accomplished.
2. The important lesson Christians need to learn is that the Christian life is not about what they do, but who they are in God.
3. People are influenced by what they expose themselves to?
4. Man falls short of the glory of God because of what he does.
5. People evaluate righteousness according to their own personal whiteness.
6. Spiritual crises cause a person to be more aware of how they treat people.
7. The first obstacle was Ai.
8. Pockets of self must be dealt with to ensure the walls of self come down.
9. Israel was defeated by Ai because there was sin in the camp.
10. Israel possessed all the Promised Land the first time around.

Chapter 20

Question

1. Why do Christians stand indifferent to Israel journey to Promised Land?
2. What can happen to Christians who travel with the Israelites?
3. What can the journey of Israel do for the Christians?
4. What is the final destination for Christians?
5. What or who serves as the glory of heaven?
6. How will believers become homesick for heaven?
7. What happen to the author when she started out serving God?
8. What or who is the Christians inheritance?
9. What does the new life mark?
10. What is the Christian journey about?

Test

1. There is no difference between Israel's response in their journey and the rest of humanity.
2. The real beauty of heaven is its golden streets.
3. Most Christians desire heaven because they desire to see Jesus.
4. Paul preferred to be with other believers.
5. The author is excited about each new day because it brings her closer to her real destination.

26

WHATEVER HAPPENED TO THE CHURCH

Introduction and Chapter 1

Questions

1. What are Christians searching for?
2. What do Christians find in their spiritual search?
3. What issue constantly confronted the author and her family?
4. What did the author discover about the real Church of Jesus?
5. What roles do the three Persons of the Godhead play in the establishment of the true Church?
6. How does the Apostle Peter describe Christians in relationship to them making up a building of God?
7. What must happen in regard to Christian being a harvest field?
8. How will each spiritual season affect Christians' lives?
9. Who will attend the marriage supper of the Lamb?
10. What distinguishes the real Church from the counterfeits?

Test

1. Christians understand what the Church of Jesus is all about.
2. Religious beliefs will always be tested and shaken.
3. One of the goals of the author in her Christian life was to understand the makeup of the real Church that belongs to God.
4. The Church is to serve as an organization.
5. The Church is considered a holy nation.
6. Some Christians will plant the seeds of truth, while other will cultivate these seeds.
7. The reason many Christians are scattering is because they cannot hear the voice of the true Shepherd.

Chapter 2

Questions

1. How must we as Christians approach the history of the Church?
2. What must we keep in mind to understand the history of the Church?
3. How did the ruler, Constantine affect the spiritual condition of the new Church?
4. What are our responsibilities as Christians towards the nation we live in?
5. What happened to the Church in the fourth century?
6. How is the Church supposed to function?
7. Why do men organize a group of people?
8. Why is the Church's true identity shrouded in confusion?

Test

1. What we need to understand about the history of the Church are the dates and times that stand out.
2. The new Church suffered persecution for the first two centuries.
3. Constantine proved to be a blessing to the weary Christians.
4. God expects His people to change the moral climate of a nation.
5. America is a Christian Nation.
6. The members of the true Church of Jesus can be properly organized.
7. The main goal of the early apostles was to connect each member of the Church to the headship of Christ.

Chapter 3

Questions

1. What was the initial challenge of the leaders of the new Church?
2. How did these leaders test the writings to establish what we now know as the Written Word?
3. What is the problem with being offered something that appears to be too good to be true?
4. What does the Word of God say about our responsibility to the country or nation we are living in?
5. What did the Apostle Peter refer to the Church as being?
6. What unseen seal identifies true believers?
7. What kind of man was Constantine?
8. What kind of mixture came forth in the Church under Constantine's reign?
9. Explain how the Holy Spirit responds to unholy mixtures?
10. How will Christians be affected if the Holy Spirit is missing from the environment?

Test

1. The actual leaders of the new Church had to wade through the heretical writings of others.
2. The new Church did not really understand how vulnerable the sheep were to wrong influences.
3. Constantine came on the scene during the second century.
4. As believers we are to serve in the capacity of ambassadors.
5. Jesus said His kingdom was of this present world.
6. A worldly government can be Christian.
7. Constantine could be considered a real Christian example.
8. When you bring the holy and unholy together, you will compromise the right spirit that needs to be in operation.
9. The environment must be right before there can be true communion and edification.

Chapter 4

Questions

1. Explain how environment affects us.
2. What connects Jesus' body to heaven?
3. How does the Holy Spirit work?
4. What state is considered dangerous for a Christian to be in?
5. What illustrations were used to describe the environment that is void of the Spirit of God?
6. When you add the unholy to the holy, what will it produce?
7. What changed as the environment of the professing Church changes?
8. As Christians what is our responsibility or required reaction towards the world?
9. How does the world allure its victims?
10. What was the Apostle Paul's attitude towards the world?
11. What did our souls cost God? What did they cost Jesus?
12. What does it mean for God to be the great "I AM"?
13. What happened to the children of Israel when it came to ridding the Promised Land of their enemies?
14. What must Christians do every day to ensure their devotion to God?

Test

1. Christianity is a way of life that is meant to influence our mindsets, attitudes, agendas, and priorities.
2. The religious leader is the one who will inform us about the real matters of heaven.
3. Christians who are not being influenced by the Holy Spirit can find themselves in a comfort zone.
4. An environment that is absent of the Holy Spirit has been described as a boiling pot of religion.
5. The Christians of the fourth century gave up their spiritual edge.
6. Every true leader of God struggles with His sheep over the influence of the world upon their minds and lives.
7. The world has some life to offer.
8. The cost to possess our souls is consecration.
9. The struggle to become separate from the world is new for God's people.
10. The influences of Egypt did come out of the children of Israel.
11. Every believer is called to be separate from the world.
12. People must choose who they will serve.

Chapter 5

Questions

1. What door was opened in the fourth century that greatly affected the Church?
2. What was the consistent message in the first three centuries of the Church?
3. Who was Tertullian?
 4. What happens when a person is saved?
 5. What does the world include?

6. How can we claim our minds back from the world?
7. How did the world affect the vulnerable Church?
8. How can we unlearn the ways of the world?
9. What kind of spirit must we develop in the world to overcome its spirit?
10. Who or what will be missing in the Church when there are unholy agreements present?
11. Explain the difference between the Pharisees and the Sadducees.
12. What two great systems were vying for the people during Paul's day?
13. Who were the Essenes?
14. Who were the Maccabeus?
15. If the Spirit of God is missing what must religious practices be considered?

Test

1. The world can have a powerful affect on the Church.
2. Tertullian's main concern was ho Christians handle Christian theology.
3. There is no difference between the environment that existed in Roman the one that now exists in America.
4. The attitude must change before the mind will be transformed.
5. Agreement with the world is considered spiritual fornication.
6. The world ceases to be your enemy when you have consecrated your life to the Lord.
7. True watchmen of God will be calling the sheep to come out and be separate from the world.
8. The world operates according to systems.
9. The Pharisees saw no real deliverance for the Jewish people, and added Grecian ways to their religious practices.
10. Epicureanism advocated one should live nobly and death will not matter.
11. The Essenes could be compared to the Puritans.

Chapter 6

Questions

1. In what way can the world organize something?
2. How did the world organize the Church?
3. What was the primitive Church like?
4. What is the Church's commission and responsibility?
5. Explain the leadership set forth by Scripture of the new Church.
6. Explain the different position of service established for the edification of the Church.
7. What positions were established to serve the local bodies?
8. Who are the Nicolaitanes?
9. What religious basis did Nicolaitanism use to bring God's sheep in bondage?
10. How did Jesus respond to the Law?
11. What happens when God's sheep comes under the dictates of the clergy?
12. What did Constantine spearhead?
13. What happens to the religious environment when there is a mixture of the world and Christianity?

14. How is Nicolaitanism alive today?
15. What are the three identifying marks upon the true Church?
16. What three marks does the professing Church often use to distinguish its members?
17. What must be the common ground for all believers?
18. What are the fruits when the points of identification for the Church have been influenced by worldly religion?
19. What must we experience as Christians?

Test

1. The Church was organized to fit the world's agendas.
2. Most Christians have a clear understanding as to what constitutes the Church.
3. The primitive Church was quite visible.
4. Practices within the Church are often rendered lifeless because man is a creature of habit.
5. The apostles had the responsibility to guard the Body against falsehood.
6. Deacons serve as servants to the needs of those in the local body.
7. God designed the body in such a way that clergy were to lord over the laity.
8. The temptation of the world proves to be minor to the true Church of Jesus.
9. Traditions established by man become rituals that often change the intent of God's commandments.
10. Constantine established the Church firmly on Christ.
11. The members of the true Church of Jesus have three distinct identifying marks upon their lives.
12. The face of the Church has been firmly established according to Biblical principles.
13. Godly doctrine will constitute the Christian life.
14. If one's identification goes back to any other source or person than Jesus Christ, it means that the flesh is involved.
15. The Spirit of God is missing in fleshly activities.

Chapter 7

Questions

1. Who does God have to represent Him in this age?
2. How does each age of darkness affect those living in it?
3. How will man walk according to the age he is living in?
4. How has the visible Church express itself in the present age?
5. What is God's main desire for His people?
6. What is the stirring that is taking place in the soul of a restless Christian?
7. What will it take for the renewed life to come forth in power and glory?
8. Explain how reformation takes place.
9. Explain the differences between reformation and revival.
10. What is the common ground between the revivalist and the reformers?
11. What happens when man takes a hold of the mind to influence people?
12. Explain the environment Jesus lived in during His journey on earth.

13. What must people understand about Jesus?
14. What does *1 Timothy 3:16* tell us about Jesus?
15. What will organized religion do with Jesus?

Test

1. Every age has its own darkness.
2. Even though each age represents some form of darkness, it also has some enlightenment it can offer.
3. When the Church is presented as a subculture, it can be assured that it will find itself in a favorable light to God.
4. The real Church of Jesus needs to just refine itself as far as being a subculture.
5. The Church needs to come back to its original roots.
6. King Hezekiah headed one of the greatest revivals in the history of Israel.
7. Martin Luther was a reformer.
8. Many people have assumed beliefs about Jesus.
9. Jesus will be the One who calls people out of the grave.
10. The majority of cults strip Jesus of His deity.
11. It is not important that a person believes that Jesus is both God and man.

Chapter 8

Questions

1. What happens when man begins to replace the Head and Spirit in the Church?
2. What does it mean to redefine Jesus?
3. What must the foundation be stripped of before the spiritual cornerstone can be readjusted?
4. Explain how Jesus ensures the function of the Body?
5. How does Jesus serve as our cornerstone?
6. What information did the author relate about the cornerstone of Solomon's temple?
7. Explain how our foundation and cornerstone enables us to stand.
8. What does it take to rightly connect the spiritual foundation with the structure?
9. What do you end up with when there is no connection between the foundation and the structure?
10. What will it take to line up to the cornerstone?
11. Explain the purpose of godly submission.
12. What will it take for a Christian to be fully regenerated?
13. What premise is Jesus being presented from?
14. What must Christians do to line up to the truth?
15. How can a Christian ensure that Jesus is lifted up in his or her life?

Test

1. When man redefines Jesus, He will lose preeminence in the lives of His people.
2. The cement that holds the spiritual foundation together is the Word of God.

3. The Holy Spirit is considered the spiritual cornerstone.
4. When it comes to our cornerstone, our life, attitudes, examples, and conduct must line up to it.
5. Most Christians properly recognize their cornerstone.
6. One of the big problems for many Christians is that there is no connection between what they believe and what they live.
7. God is the One who is the true builder of our spiritual lives.
8. The secret of true happiness for the Christian is to maintain certain aspects of his or her personal life.
9. The burden of the cross is godly love.
10. Most Christians see the problem that is besetting the Church.
11. True discipleship is what lines a person up to Jesus.
12. As Christians, we must present images that are attractive to the world.

Chapter 9

Questions

1. Why is the Church suffering from an identity crisis?
2. Who or what replaces Jesus as the Head and foundation of the Church?
3. Once Jesus is being presented in a wrong way, where can the next affront take place?
4. What kind of place does the Gospel serve for the believer?
5. What must be properly dealt with for a person to be placed in the righteousness of Christ?
6. What will happen to the Gospel when a wrong spirit is in operation?
7. Explain the seriousness of perverting the Gospel.
8. What is the real problem with the false gospels that are being presented?
9. Who needs to be present to ensure the power of the Gospel?
10. What happens when the Spirit and true light is missing from the Gospel?
11. What happens when the Gospel is watered down?
12. What happens when you make Christianity a religious activity or a doctrine?
13. Explain what the responsibilities are for the Godhead in relationship to salvation.

Test

1. Once the perspective about the makeup of the true Church was changed, then the leadership could be redefined.
2. Once the visible Church was redefined according to the world, its connection with the Head was lost.
3. Christians are to devise methods in order to present the Gospel.
4. A person will be able to recognize their sin without any intervention from above.
5. The Gospel is a simple message that possesses profound implications.
6. Believing Jesus' work of redemption is not enough to save a person.
7. By perverting the Gospel, a person will frustrate the grace of God.
8. The spiritual light is meant to bring contrast.
9. The Gospel only deals with being delivered from sin.

10. The Gospel entails having a complete change or new life.
11. The Son draws people to His salvation.

Chapter 10

Questions

1. What would influence the Church to change from its original center?
2. Where must the believers seek the correct understanding in regard to the makeup of the Church?
3. Give examples of sad statements in the Bible.
4. What does man try to do with his sin?
5. How can truth affect man?
6. What does the word "reprobate" mean?
7. What does it mean to possess a reprobate mind?
8. What else can God consider worthless?
9. What is true faith?
10. What does *Romans 14:23* say about faith?
11. What has the authority and power of God's Word been replaced with?
12. What is one of the fruits that the author appreciates about genuine faith?
13. Where do most people including some Christians put their confidence?
14. What will we prove if our faith is not in Christ?
15. What do the great witnesses show us about faith?

Test

1. The world can compliment the true Church of Jesus.
2. The only place the Church can gain its real identity is by looking through the eyes of Jesus.
3. All of God's statements were positive.
4. The pure things of God can be maintained regardless of the influence of the world.
5. A reprobate mind represents a mind that has given way to the reality of vain imaginations.
6. Reprobate mind will not be able to retain the knowledge of God.
7. Much of the presentation in regard to faith is scripturally on.
8. Faith is a matter of choosing what I will believe in and put my confidence in.
9. Faith approaches the Word of God to believe it.
10. Many people in the professing Church displays real confidence in God.
11. Faith possesses tremendous power to change our realities.
12. Unfeigned faith will lead us to the place where we will as believers discover true satisfaction in our life in God.

Chapter 11

Questions

1. What did Jesus teach about a house divided?
2. What happens to a body that is not properly functioning?
3. How is the professing Church handling the different groups of people?

4. Scripturally speaking who must teach our young men and women?
5. What is happening to the Church since it has become more fragmented?
6. What happens when the sword of the Word comes down in the professing Church?
7. Explain the difference between the servants of God and those walking according to their own religious agenda.
8. What does the Apostle Paul tell us about Satan and his ministers?
9. What three types of possible environment exist when extremes are in operation?
10. What three religious groups can be present when it comes to the functions of the Church? Explain difference between them.
11. What four environments can be operation in Christendom? Explain how they differ.
12. How does Textualism operate?
13. What has brought some semblance of agreement between the Fundamentalist and the Charismatic?
14. What qualification does a true Shepherd of God's flock possess?
15. Explain how worldly and ungodly leadership responds or handles the Word of God.
16. Explain how division comes to each group found in Christendom.

Test

1. The professing Church is functioning according to the Bible.
2. Christian entertainment disciplines the foolishness bound in people's hearts.
3. The division that is prevalent in the Church proves the world has been influencing it.
4. The sharp sword of the Word will divide and expose the attitude of the soul and the disposition of the spirit.
5. The sword of truth will bring people to a place of decision.
6. Wherever the Spirit of God has lifted there is a spiritual vacuum that people try to fill with the things of the world.
7. Satan cares about the type of extreme people operate within?
8. Congregations operate according to a Disneyland environment.
9. Textualism operates according to the same premise as the scribes in Jesus' day.
10. Fundamentalists often consider those of the Charismatic movement as being insane.
11. The wolves are cut out of the same cloth.
12. Hireling shepherds are considered half-baked.
13. Wolves want the flock to feed their overrated egos.
14. Wolves will use the Word of God as a blindfold or club on the sheep.

Chapter 12

Questions

1. What is the popular question for today?
2. What has conditioned the professing Church?

3. What constitutes the true Church?
4. What truth does the true Church discover never changes?
5. What does the true saint prove to the world?
6. What do saints discover in the barren wilderness of this present age?
7. What is the Holy Spirit calling the believer to do?
8. Explain the secret life that can only be found in Christ.
9. What does *Matthew 16:18* meant to you?
10. What will the true Church understand about ownership?
11. Explain what *2 Corinthians 4:7-11* mean for the true Church of Jesus?
12. What will the saint realize about the Christian walk?
13. What should Christians believe in regard to salvation according to Mr. Tozer?

Test

1. Much of the professing Church appears not to care about if a person is on his or her way to eternal damnation.
2. The real Church has been constantly coming out of, and being separate from the world.
3. Even in the midst of the world's conditioning, the saint is feeling the stirring of the Spirit.
4. Leanness of the Spirit is caused by religious requirements.
5. Saints' true identity is based on determination.
6. The walk of faith will lead a saint outside of the camp of religion.
7. The members of the true Church will always come back to the Rock of Ages because their heart will never be satisfied.
8. The key to standing in the darkness of the world had to do with God's grace.
9. The Christian is considered a priceless vessel.
10. God always will have a remnant.
11. As God's people we have to settle for a substandard existence in this world.